

Coriolanus

B

William Shakeſpeare⁴

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

K. Deighton

London

Macmillan and Co., Limited

New York The Macmillan Company

1907

All rights reserved

First Edition 1891.
Reprinted 1894, 1896, 1901, 1907.

GLASGOW: PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION, - - - - -	vii
COROLLARIES, - - - - -	1
NOTES, - - - - -	117
INDEX TO NOTES, - - - - -	247

INTRODUCTION.

BEYOND the fact that *Coriolanus* was first published in Date of Play the folio of 1623, we have no certainty to go upon ; but evidence derived from style and metre, and perhaps from certain allusions, points to a period between 1608 and 1610 as the probable date of its composition.

Roman history as told in Plutarch's Biographies is Source of Plot. followed closely by Shakespeare, though in some places he transposes the order of events. And not only has he followed this narrative with great fidelity, but in many passages we have almost the very language of North's translation. This is conspicuously the case in that portion of the narrative corresponding with Act v. 3. 94-148, where Volumnia is pleading to her son to spare Rome, and delivers herself as follows :—" If we held our peace, my son, and determined not to speak, the state of our poor bodies, and present sight of our raiment, would easily bewray to thee what life we have led at home, since thy exile and abode abroad ; but think now with thyself, how much more unfortunate than all the women living, we are come hither, considering that the sight which should be most pleasant to all other to behold, spiteful fortune has made most fearful to us : making myself to see my son, and my daughter here her husband,

besieging the walls of his native country: so as that which is the only comfort to all other in their adversity and misery, to pray unto the gods and to call to them for aid, is the only thing which plungeth us into most deep perplexity. For we cannot, alas! together pray both for victory to our country and for safety of thy life also; but a world of grievous curses, yea, more than any mortal enemy can heap upon us, are forcibly wrapt up in our prayers. For the bitter sop of most hard choice is offered thy wife and children, to forego one of the two: either to lose the person of thyself, or the nurse of their native country. For myself, my son, I am determined not to tarry till fortune, in my lifetime, do make an end of this war. For if I cannot persuade thee, rather to do good unto both parties than to overthrow and destroy the one, preferring love and nature before the malice and calamity of wars, thou shalt see, my son, and trust unto it, thou shalt no sooner march forward to assault thy country, but thy foot shall tread upon thy mother's womb, that brought thee first into this world. And I may not defer to see the day, either that my son be led prisoner in triumph by his natural countrymen, or that he himself do triumph of them, and of his natural country. For if it were so, that my request tended to save thy country, in destroying the Volscæ, I must confess, thou wouldst hardly and doubtfully resolve on that. For as, to destroy thy natural country, it is altogether unmeet and unlawful, so were it not just, and less honourable, to betray those that put their trust in thee. But my only demand consisteth, to make a gaol-delivery of all evils, which delivereth equal benefit and safety both to the one and the other, but most honourable for the Volscæ. For it shall appear,

that, having victory in their hands, they have of special favour granted us singular graces, peace, and amity, albeit themselves have no less part of both than we. Of which good, if it so came to pass, thyself is the only author, and so hast thou the only honour. But if it fail and fall out contrary, thyself alone deservedly shalt carry the shameful reproach and burthen of either party. So, though the end of war be uncertain, yet this notwithstanding is most certain, that, if it be thy chance to conquer, this benefit shalt thou reap of thy goodly conquest, to be chronicled the plague and destroyer of the country. And if fortune overthrow thee, then the world will say, that, through desire to revenge thy private injuries, thou hast for ever undone thy good friends who did most lovingly and courteously receive thee."

In the opening scene, the Roman populace, whom a death of corn is threatening with starvation, are in open mutiny against the governing powers, the special object of their hatred being Caius Marcius, a haughty patrician, who has counselled the Senate against listening to their prayers for relief. On him they now prepare to take vengeance, and, assembling in great crowds, are about to force their way to the Capitol when Menenius Agrippa, formerly consul, comes upon the scene and endeavours to reason with them. His efforts have little success, and he is about to abandon the attempt, when he is joined by Marcius, who, with bitter invectives against the mob, informs him that the Senate has sanctioned the election of five tribunes to represent the popular interests. At this moment come tidings that the Volscians, neighbours and ancient enemies of the Romans, are in arms for an invasion. To meet them, Cominius and Titus Lartius

Outline of
the Play

C

INTRODUCTION

are chosen generals, Marcius being given a command under the former, and the army marches for Corioli. Hearing that the Volscians are flocking from all parts to defend this, their chief city, Cominius divides his forces, leaving it to Lartius and Marcius to carry on the siege, while he himself goes to meet the approaching succours. The first attempt made upon Corioli is a failure, the Romans being beaten back to their trenches. On the second attack Marcius, heading his troops, drives the Volscians home to their walls, and forces his way within the gates. His troops, however, refuse to follow, and after fighting single-handed for some time against overwhelming numbers, Marcius is obliged to make his way out again. A third time the assault is delivered, and now the city is taken and held by the Romans. But Marcius has not yet had enough of fighting. With a portion of the troops under him, he sets out to the assistance of Cominius, who is being hard pressed, and encountering Aufidius, the Volscian general, puts him to flight with those who come to his aid. Shortly afterwards Marcius and Cominius are rejoined by Lartius, who has left a force to hold Corioli, and Marcius for his exploits is rewarded by Cominius with the title of Coriolanus. The second Act brings us back to Rome, where Menenius, Marcius's oldest and most devoted friend, is in converse with the two tribunes of the people, Brutus and Sicinius. As Menenius, after expressing his opinion of their character and conduct in outspoken terms of condemnation, is about to leave them, Marcius's mother and wife, with their friend Valeria, come upon the scene with the news of the expected return of the victorious army, and this is shortly followed by the

entry of the generals with Marcus wearing the chaplet of oak leaves, the Victoria Cross of a Roman hero. On their departure to the Capitol, where Marcus's triumph is to be ratified, the envious tribunes discuss his chances of election to the consulship, the highest civic dignity in Rome, and plot to stir up the citizens against him. At the Capitol, Cominius delivers an harangue in eulogy of Marcus, and the Senators determine to recommend him to the people for the consulship. To obtain this it is a recognized custom that the candidate should stand for an appointed period in the forum, or market place, to solicit the votes of the people. This goes greatly against the grain with Marcus, and it is with a very ill grace that he submits himself to it. The people, however, enthusiastic at his exploits, promise him their votes; and the tribunes, disgusted at the facility with which they have been won over, at once begin to tamper with them with a view to their refusing confirmation of the election when the proper time should come for that confirmation to be sought. Moreover, knowing that so long as Marcus can restrain himself from any outbreak of his haughty scorn, the people, awed by his grandeur of character, will probably shrink from crossing him, they contrive when he is on the way to seek the required confirmation, so to sting his pride that he bursts out into a torrent of invective against the tribunes themselves and those whom they represent. Then, under the pretence that he has spoken treason of the people, they order the *ediles* to arrest him; and, on the entry of the rabble, decree his death. As the *ediles* advance to seize him, Marcus draws his sword, and with the help of his friends quickly puts to flight the tribunes and their following.

On his leaving the scene the mob assembles, and stirred by the tribunes into further frenzy, determine to have their revenge. Menenius Agrippa, pleading to the persons of his mother and his patrician friends, promises to conciliate the people so far as lies in his power, and going again to the forum, which they have thronged in greater numbers than ever, begins his address temperately enough. This of course is by no means what the tribunes desire. They therefore set themselves to provoke him, and at the word "traitor" cast in his teeth by Sicinius, all prudential resolutions are thrown to the winds, and Marcius turns upon his persecutors with tenfold fury. Relying on the force at their back, the tribunes now pronounce sentence of banishment. The cry is taken up by the mob, and Marcius, deserted by the nobles, has to yield to his fate. On his departure, peace for a time prevails, the tribunes congratulate themselves upon their strategy, and boast that there is no fear of Marcius being brought back by any efforts of his friends. Their rejoicing is not to be of long duration. Marcius has gone to Corioli, where he offers his former foe, Aufidius, to join him in an invasion of the Roman territory. This offer is at once accepted, and a force quickly raised, with Marcius and Aufidius in joint command. When the news reaches Rome, the tribunes, who are still pluming themselves so complacently, are seized with a panic, in which the patricians partly share. To raise any sufficient army on so short a notice is impossible, and nothing seems left but to supplicate Marcius's mercy. Cominius, his old commander, bound to him by ties of friendship no less than of perils shared together, is sent in embassy to plead for Rome. His reception is stony-

hearted disdain ; and his return sends the chill of despair to the hearts of those who had hoped so much from such an envoy. Even Menenius, who speaks of himself as Marcius's father, and whose devotion was almost idolatry, now shrinks from the task of mediation. Yet to the general entreaty he at length yields in the hope that he may find Marcius in a more placable mood. The result is none other than had attended Cominius's efforts, though love for the old man makes Marcius's refusal somewhat less ungracious. To further embassies, however, he declares that he will hereafter lend no ear. But the words are scarcely uttered when an embassy undreamt of comes to test his firmness. Attired in mourning garments, the mother whose proud joy he has ever been, his wife loved with such tender devotion, his young son, his wife's friend Valeria, widow of Publicola, one of Rome's noblest heroes,—make a last intercession for their country. Against their desperation of entreaty Marcius struggles to steel himself in panoply of three fold sternness ; to thrust from him kinship, patriotism, love ; to nurse his desire for revenge ; to hold fast to the oath by which he has bound himself to his present masters, the Volscians. The struggle is vain. Volumnia's appeal sweeps everything before it, and Rome is saved. That his yielding will be fatal to himself he has a quick presentiment,—a presentiment to be fulfilled all too soon. But, granting such terms as his country may joyfully accept and as the Volscians, he hopes, will not consider unworthy to be offered, Marcius returns to Corioli to render account of his actions to those whose servant he still is. Whatever hope, however, he had of being able to justify himself, he might have laid aside all

hope of life if he could have guessed the implacable hatred with which his late successes had filled the heart of his ancient foe, Aufidius. That the Volscian had been sincere in the welcome he gave Marcius when tendering his services against Rome, there need be no doubt. But Aufidius had not for a moment dreamed that in associating Marcius with himself in command he was taking the surest way to eclipse his own fame. When that knowledge comes to him, all nobility of feeling at once gives way, and he determines upon Marcius's assassination. The opportunity quickly offers itself in Marcius's appearance before the Volscian Senate; and while yet Rome is rejoicing in the deliverance granted to it, the captor of Corioh, stabbed to death by hired ruffians, perishes within its walls.

It has been supposed by some that in *Coriolanus* the leading thought of the poet is a purely political one, and that we have here an exposition of Shakespeare's political faith. This appears to be a complete inversion of his method. It is true, no doubt, that in plays which turn upon political issues Shakespeare's leanings may in some measure be seen, and that in *Coriolanus* those leanings are not towards democracy. But that he here or anywhere preached a political doctrine I disbelieve as entirely as I disbelieve that he ever preached a moral doctrine. A moral is of course to be found in all his plays, as it is to be found in all stories of human action. But it is there because the poet taking certain characters and certain incidents, whether from history, fiction, or his own imagination, shows us dramatically how those characters would act amidst those incidents; not because he has chosen those characters and incidents to illustrate

a particular theory whether of ethics or of politics. In the present instance history is at hand with an outline of striking incidents, and characters strong in their individuality,—in other words, with a subject eminently capable of dramatic handling. Shakespeare's tribunes are the tribunes of Plutarch, his hero Plutarch's hero, but with their souls laid bare, the working of their minds manifested in words as in actions. The play has in fact nothing more of set political purpose than, say, *The Tempest* or *Cymbeline*. "The subject of *Coriolanus*," says Dowden, "is the ruin of a noble life through the sin of pride", or perhaps we might say of pride and selfishness. A great though far from flawless soul is brought in contact with mighty events and the necessary results of position, nature, and training, develop themselves. Born of a haughty race, inheriting from his mother an inferior spirit, Coriolanus is from his earliest youth dedulously tutored in the belief that military glory is the noblest aim of life, that arrogance to his inferiors is a birthright, and almost a virtue. Glorious and early successes, fully recognized alike by high and low, have hardened the inborn pride and selfishness of his nature, while no check to the supremacy of his class has come to teach him the necessity of prudence and moderation. Thus when he first appears before us, the aim of his mind is one of force and subjugation that such scorn as the people should dare to complain even when starvation is staring them in the face. Rather than give them relief, he would meet their demand by wholesale butchery, and see the city unmolested any privilege of appeal through representatives of their own shall be conceded by the patricians. That of creatures like these he should have to

INTRODUCTION

and a ~~disgrace~~ is to him a deep humiliation; that they would insist on the exercise of any rights, is something monstrous. In war they are scarcely better than beasts of burden. In times of peace, mere machines for the use and amusement of the nobles. So towering is his arrogance that he utterly fails to see the dangers he is bringing on even his own caste, so overweening his ~~ambition~~ and so vindictive his hatred, that to avenge his ~~own~~ wrongs he will call in to the destruction of his country the very foes whose conquest had won him his chief title to fame. That the tribunes were but self-seeking demagogues is true enough. That the people showed themselves fickle is of course patent. But the triumph of the former was rendered possible by nothing else than his own infatuation; the defection of the latter was courted by his cynicism. A very small stretch of good-will towards them would have earned for him an adulation as ungrudging as that with which he was regarded by the patricians. Yet with all his faults, his virtues were conspicuous. His services to his country had been many and great. In him heroism and daring were surpassed not even by the demigods of Greece. To freedom from the vice which especially tainted the whole body of patricians, the vice of grasping avarice, even the people he so hated bear willing witness. His generosity shows itself in his refusal to enrich his of war that are sought to be forgetfulness of heart in the remem- of Coriolan in whose house he had in the consideration which would of Menenius's prayer; his modesty, ever shrank from all public eulogy;

his warmth of affection by his devotion to his mother and his wife. So endowed, he might not only have wielded unique power, but wielded it to the highest interests of his country, if his nobility had not been neutralized by a pride Titanic in its measure, the source of his strength converted into the source of his weakness. That in the end he should so far get the better of it as to sacrifice himself for his country, which he had served so well and served so ill, shows him to us in a light which somewhat obscures the dark spots that must ever rest upon his name and fame.

If in the case of Coriolanus, Shakespeare had only to Menenius infuse with dramatic life and motion the statue moulded in such full proportions by Plutarch, Menenius is a creation entirely his own. As in so many others of his plays when working upon a plot already at hand, the poet felt the necessity of relieving the tragic intensity by some character capable of humorous development; and of such a character he found the germ, and only the germ, in Plutarch's words that Menenius was one of "the pleasantest old men" deputed by the Senate to reason with the plebeians. Described by himself, in his first colloquy with the Tribunes, he is of a quick temper, outspoken when provoked, and, like many men of such disposition, fond of his joke, and convivial of habit. Such bitterness as he displays is reserved for the self-seeking, unscrupulous, demagogues. Towards the people his attitude is genial and neighbourly, though he does not hesitate to chastise their faults, or to point his truths with quiet sarcasm. That he is a favourite with them, and also has their respect, is evident in the opening scene; and his language, in such marked contrast with

A Roman matron, of the old aristocracy, Volumnia is the very impersonation of patrician and family pride. Before all things, her son must be brought up to maintain the traditions of his caste and to see in heroic exploits the highest perfection of a noble nature. Other mothers might cherish an only child with a tender care, watchful against all evils likely to befall. To her conception, the truest love is shown in fashioning her son for the stern rigours of warfare, and in making her praise the constant spur to sublimer disregard of personal safety. "Fond of no second brood," she "clucks him to the war," and boasts that had she a dozen sons, each as dear as Marcius, she would rather that eleven of them should "die nobly for their country than one voluptuously surfeit out of action." To the more tender natured wife the dread that he may return wounded from the war is ever present with crushing weight; to the mother, wounds more become a man "than gilt his trophy", and she would scarcely greet her son with a full heart if he brought not back such tokens of his worthiness. Though desirous that he should obtain the civic honour of the consulship, that desire seems to be less on account of the office itself than of the recognition it involves of his glorious deeds, and when in the conflict which ensues, she counsels moderation, it probably is more because she cannot endure that any ambition of his should be thwarted, than because a peaceful dignity has much value in her eyes. Her boundless contempt for the people she will veil for the occasion rather than that his enemies should triumph, and she even stoops to advocate the practice of a simulation which for any other purpose she would have thought unworthy of herself and him. When, foiled by

his obstinacy and passion, she has to contemplate the wreck of all her ambitious hopes, life has no further joy for her, and she retires to eat out her heart in fruitless anger. But the time is at hand when she must make choice between her country and her son, and in the conflict between her maternal and her patriotic instincts, the latter win the day. "For myself, son," she tells him,

"I purpose not to wait on fortune till
 These wars determine if I cannot persuade thee
 Rather to show a noble grace to both parts
 Than seek the end of one, thou shalt no sooner
 March to assault thy country than to tread—
 Trust to't thou shalt not—on thy mother's womb,
 That brought thee to this world "

Nor, though warned by her son that his yielding to her prayer will probably be fatal to him, does she hesitate to accept the sacrifice; it is better that he should die, though with him died all that made her life, than that Rome should be dishonoured, and dishonoured by him who had been its chiefest glory. Junius Brutus could condemn his own sons to death for treachery to their country, and with no less of Roman fortitude Volumnia prefers, if need be, to face a like bereavement. The people built a temple to Fortune to commemorate her patriotism, but her monument is the memory of all time.

- * In his portraiture of the people Shakespeare has been charged with undue severity; but it can hardly be said that to the Tribunes he has meted out more than their measure. Though, from the necessity of the case, their factious arts are brought out more prominently than in Plutarch's narrative, the poet has not travelled beyond the record before him; nor though he had, could it be

imputed to him for blame if for dramatic purposes he had ascribed to them qualities and devices with which the history of his own country had made him familiar. Even against the people the worst charges that he brings are those of fickleness and passionate enmity towards the patricians, an enmity for which they could plead substantial grounds, and of which Coriolanus by his uncompromising hostility had made himself the special mark. That in spite of such hostility they should so plainly have recognized his deserts as to choose him consul, is evidence clear enough that they were alive to the nobility of heroic deeds, even if they had not sufficient magnanimity, when cajoled by their leaders and flouted by him who needed their support, to resist the temptation of taking away with one hand what they had given with the other. Roman history by no means represents the people as at any period very august or very wise, nor were the annals of his own country, or the experience of his own times, such as to fill the poet with any great reverence for the democratic spirit. It is one thing to have little sympathy with the rabble, another to allow that insufficiency to distort the judgement, and if Shakespeare is chargeable with being, as Hartley Coleridge said, "a Tory and a gentleman," *Coriolanus* can hardly be cited as proof of anything ungenerous in such a combination.

Though *Coriolanus* does not strictly follow the course of Roman history, it will perhaps help towards its under-
Contemporary
history
 standing if a brief sketch be given of the state of political parties at the time of its action. During the earlier days of the monarchy, which lasted till B.C. 610, the plebeians were little better than serfs, and though

Servius Tullius the sixth king, gave a new constitution to the state under which they obtained political independence, their condition, so far as power was concerned, was but little improved. But with the abolition of the monarchy, and the substitution of two consuls, or chief magistrates, the community gained the right of annually designating its rulers, and the political prerogatives of the public assembly, hitherto monopolized by the patricians, were transferred to the assembled levy of those bound to military service, among whom of course were included the plebeians. But even when enrolled as burgesses in the register of the curies, or electoral bodies, the plebeians were far from being on a footing of legal equality with the patricians. These naturally enough used every effort to maintain their supremacy, but they acted with a short-sighted policy which was certain sooner or later to bring the two parties into collision, a collision which the superior numbers and the increasing wealth of the plebeians could not but make dangerous in the extreme. The actual cause, however, which led to a rupture, bringing with it such wide consequences, was not a political, but a social one. Burdened by the laws of debt, the farmers, who were especially affected by them, refused to take the field when called upon to serve against the Volscians, B.C. 495; and so pressing was the emergency that the consul, Publius Servilius, was obliged to suspend the laws and liberate those confined to prison. The war over, and the Romans victorious, Servilius's colleague on the return of the troops sent back to prison those who had been liberated, and enforced the laws of debt with merciless severity. The following year, on a renewal of the war, a second refusal to serve was the

natural consequence. After a time, however, trusting to the good will in their behalf of the Dictator, Marcus Valerius, the farmers gave way, and the *levies* proceeding to the war again proved victorious over the Volscians. On their return to Rome, Valerius, true to the confidence which had been placed in him, submitted his proposals in favour of the suffering plebeians, but was met by the Senate with obstinate opposition. As soon as this refusal came to the knowledge of the army, instead of disbanding, it marched under the command of its military tribunes to a hill between the Tiber and the Anio, afterwards called Mons Sacer, the sacred mount, and there encamping, threatened to establish in this, the most fertile part of the Roman territory, a new plebeian city. Their secession brought even the most obstinate of the patricians to their senses, and by the instrumentality of the Dictator terms were arranged which secured redress of the worst grievances in regard to debt. But the most important result was the passing of a law appointing two plebeian tribunes. The powers of these officers within the city were on an equality with the ordinary civil powers of office exercised by the consuls. Among these powers was the right of cancelling any command of a magistrate, by which the person affected felt himself aggrieved, by means of a protest personally tendered the right of enabling anyone bound to military service to withhold himself from the levy, the right of preventing or cancelling the arrest of a debtor or his imprisonment during investigation; and other powers of a like sort. Further, in virtue of their judicial office, they could summon before them any citizen, whatever his rank, have him

seized if he should refuse to come, imprison him during investigation of the charge against him, and punish him with a fine or, in the more heinous cases, with death. With this co-ordinate jurisdiction, the tribunes acquired the further rights of initiating legislation, and of taking a vote of the people in confirmation of their sentences, or of proposals brought forward by them. Such resolves of the people (*plebiscita*) were not strictly valid decrees, though they afterwards came to have that force. The tribunes therefore acted as a protection for individuals and as managers and leaders of the collective body; and the power wielded by them led to a prolonged conflict between the patricians and the plebeians, the object of the former being to abolish the tribunate, of the latter to restrict the consular powers. It was during the early days of this conflict, though four years after the secession to Mons Sacer and the appointment of the tribunes, that Coriolanus, indignant at the refusal of the consulship, proposed the suspension of the sales of corn from the state-stores until the people should be starved into abandoning the tribunate, and, being impeached by the tribunes, had to flee the city.

Duration of
the action.

The period embraced by Plutarch's narrative is from B.C. 494 to B.C. 490.

CORIO LANUS

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

CAIUS MARCIUS, afterwards CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS.

TITUS LARTIUS, }
COMINIUS, } generals against the Volscians.

MENENIUS AGRIPPA, friend to Coriolanus.

SICINIUS VELUTUS, }
JUNIUS BRUTUS, } tribunes of the people.

Young MARCIUS, son to Coriolanus.

A Roman Herald.

TULLUS AUFIDIUS, general of the Volscians.

Lieutenant to Aufidius.

Conspirators with Aufidius.

A Citizen of Antium.

Two Volscian Guards.

VOLUMNIA, mother to Coriolanus.

VIRGILIA, wife to Coriolanus.

VALERIA, friend to Virgilia.

Gentlewoman, attending on Virgilia.

Roman and Volscian Senators, Patricians, Ædiles, Lictors,
Soldiers, Citizens, Messengers, Servants to Aufidius, and
other Attendants.

SCENE: *Rome and the neighbourhood; Corioli and
neighbourhood, Antium.*

CORIOL

ACT I

SCENE I. *Rome. A street.*

*Enter a company of men, the Citizens, with staves, clubs
and other weapons.*

First Cit. But ere we proceed any further, hear us speak.

All. Speak, speak.

First Cit. You are all resolved rather to die than to furnish

All. Resolved, resolved.

First Cit. First, you know that Marcus is chief enemy to
the people.

All. We know it, we know it.

First Cit. Let us kill him, and we'll have corn at our own
price. Is't a verdict?

All. No more talking on't, let it be done—away, away!

Sec. Cit. One word, good citizens.

11

First Cit. We are accounted poor citizens, the patricians
good. What authority surfeits on would relieve us: if they
would yield us but the superfluity, while it were wholesome,
we might guess they relieved us humanely; but they think
we are too dear; the leanness that afflicts us, the object of
our misery, is as an inventory to particularize their abun-
dance; our sufferance is a gain to them. Let us revenge this
with our pikes, ere we become rakes: for the gods know I
speak this in hunger for bread, not in thirst for revenge. 20

Sec. Cit. Would you proceed especially against Quins Marcus?

All. Against him first. he's a very dog to the commonalty.

Sec. Cit. Consider you what services he has done for his country?

First Cit. Very well; and could be content to give him good report for't, but that he pays himself with being proud.

Sec. Cit. Nay, but speak not maliciously. 28

First Cit. I say unto you, what he hath done famously, he did it to that end. though soft-conscienced men can be content to say it was for his country, he did it to please his mother, and to be partly proud; which he is, even to the altitude of his virtue.

Sec. Cit. What he cannot help in his nature, you account a vice in him. You must in no way say he is covetous.

First Cit. If I must not, I need not be barren of accusations; he hath faults, with surplus, to tire in repetition. [*Shouts within.*] What shouts are these? The other side o' the city is risen. why stay we prating here? to the Capitol!

All. Come, come 40

First Cit. Soft! who comes here?

Enter MENENIUS AGRIPPA.

Sec. Cit. Worthy Menenius Agrippa; one that hath always loved the people.

First Cit. He's one honest enough: would all the rest were so!

Men. What work 's, my countrymen, in hand? where go you With bats and clubs? The matter? speak, I pray you.

First Cit. Our business is not unknown to the senate; hey have had inkling this fortnight what we intend to do, which now we'll show 'em in deeds. They say poor suitors ave strong breaths: they shall know we have strong arms 52

Men. Why, masters, my good friends, mine honest neighbours,

Still cupboarding the hand, never bearing 90
 Like labour with the rest, where the other instruments
 Did see and hear, devise, instruct, walk, feel,
 And mutually participate, did minister
 Into the appetite and affection common *disputant*
 Of the whole body. The belly answer'd—

First Cit. Well, sir, what answer made the belly?

Men. Sir, I shall tell you. With a kind of smile,
 Which ne'er came from the lungs, but even thus—
 For, I ask you, I may make the belly smile
 As well as speak. It tauntingly replied 100
 To the discontented members, the mutinous parts
 That envied his receipt— even so most fitly
 As you malign our senators for that
 They are not such as you.

Second Cit. Your belly's answer! What!
 The king's crowned head, the vigilant eye,
 The counsellor's heart, the arm our soldier,
 Our steel the leg, the tongue our trumpet,
 With other monuments and petty helps
 In'th our safety, if that they

'That I receive the general food at first,
Which you do live upon, and fit it is,
Because I am the store-house to the shop
Of the whole body: but, if you be so (members)
I send it through the rivers of your veins,
Even to the court, the heart, to the centre of the earth;
And, through the cranks and offices of man,
The strongest nerves and small inferior veins
From me receive that natural competency
Whereby they live: and though that all at once, 120
You, my good friends, this save the belly, mark me,
First Cit. Ay, sir, well, well.

Men. 'Though all at once cannot
See what I do deliver out to each,
Yet I can make my audit up, that all
From me do lack receive the flour of all,
And leave me but the bran.' What say you to't?

First Cit. It was an answer: how apply you that?

Men. The senators of Rome are this good belly,
And you the mutinous members; for examine
Their counsels and their cares, digest things rightly 140
Touching the weal of the common, you shall find
No public benefit which you receive
But it proceeds or comes from them to you
And no way from yourselves: What do you think,
You, the great toe of this assembly?

First Cit. I the great toe! why the great toe?

Men. For that, being one of the lowest, basest, poorest,
Of this most wise rebellion, thou go'st foremost:
Thou rascal, that art worst in blood to run,
Lead'st first to win some vantage, 150
But make you ready your stiff bats and clubs:
Rome and her rats are at the point of battle;
The one side must have bale.

Few Citizens Meeting.

Ha! noble Marcius!

Mar. Thanks. What's the matter, you dissent us from
 That calling the people's company,
 Make some good use of it?

Few Citizens. We have ever your good will.

Mar. He that will give good words to those will better
 Love than a tongue. What will you have, citizens,
 That I can give you more than the one already you,
 That shall make you proud? He that trusts to you, 160
 When he should fear you, or love you, or hate you,
 When he should love you, or fear you, or hate you,
 That is the man that is the man that is the man
 That is the man that is the man that is the man

Mar. I am glad on't then we shall ha' means to vent
Our rusty superfluity. See, our best elders.

*Enter COMITIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, and other Senators; JEVICS
BACCHUS and SICINIUS VALTES.*

First Sen. Marcus, 'Tis true that you have lately told us;
The Volscians are in arms.

Mar. They have a leader,
Tullius Aufidius, that will put you to't—
I say in answering his nobility, 120
And were I any thing but what I am,
I would wish me only he.

Com. You have fought together.

Mar. Were half to half the world by the ears and he
I join my parts, I bid revolt, to make
Only my wars with him—he is a lion
That I am proud to hunt.

First Sen. Then, worthy Marcus,
Attend upon Cominius to these wars.

Com. 'Tis as your former promise.

Mar. 130 Sir, it is;
And I am a soldier. Titus Lartius, thou
Shalt see us once more strike at Tullius' face.
What, art thou still so stand'at out?

Tit. No, Marcus; I'll
I'll lean upon one crutch and fight with Tullius;
I'll stay to seal this business.

Mar. O, true word!

First Sen. Your company to the Capitol, where, I know,
The greatest trial is attend on.

Tit. 140 *[To Com.]* Lead you on.
[To Mar.] *To the Capitol*—we must follow you;
I'll be with you to the top.

Com. 150 *To the Capitol.*

First Sen. *[To the Citizens.]* Hail to your houses, to
160 *To the*

Mar. Nay, let them follow
 The Vidua's have much corn, take these rats thither
 To gnaw their garners. Worshipful matrons, 240
 Your valour puts well forth pray, follow

[Citizens stand away. Enter all but ANTONIUS and BRUTUS.]

Sic. Was ever man so proud as is this Marcus?

Brut. He has no equal

Sic. When we were chosen tribunes for the people, -

Brut. Mark'd you his lip and eyes?

Sic. Nay, but his taunts.

Brut. Being moved, he will not spare to gild the gods.

Sic. He mock the modest moon

Brut. The present wars devour him! he is grown
 Too proud to be so valiant

Sic. Such a nature,

Tickled with good success, disdains the shadow 250
 Which he treads on at noon - but I do wonder
 His insolence can brook to be commanded
 Under Cambrinus

Brut. Fame, at the which he aims,
 In whom already he is well grace'd, can not
 Better be bell'd nor more attained than by
 A place below the first. For what mischances
 Shall be the general's fault, though he perform
 To the utmost of a man, and giddy censure
 Will then cry out of Marcus 'O, if he
 Had borne the business!'

Sic. Besides, if things go well, 260
 Opinion that so sticks on MARSH
 Of his demerits rob OPINION

Sir

Let's hence, and hear
How the dispatch is made, and in what fashion,
More than his singularity, he goes
Upon this present action.

Enter

Let's along.

SCENE II. *Corioli The Senate house.*

Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS and certain Senators

First Sen So, your opinion is, Aufidius,
That they of Rome are enter'd in our counsels
And know how we proceed

Auf

Is it not yours?

What ever have been thought on in this state,
That could be brought to boldly act ere Rome
Had circumvention? 'Tis not four days gone
Since I heard thence, these are the words. I think
I have the letter here; yea, here it is.
[Reads] 'They have press'd a power, but it is not known
Whether for east or west the dearth is great;
The people mutin'd, and it is rumour'd,
Cominius, Marcus your old enemy,
Who is of Rome worse hated than of you,
And Titus Lartius a most valiant Roman,
These three lead on this preparation
Whither 'tis bent, most likely 'tis for you:
Consider of it.'

First Sen

Our army's in the field:

We never yet made doubt but Rome was ready
To answer us.

Auf.

Nor did you think it folly
To keep your great pretences veil'd till when
They needs must show themselves; which in the hatching,
It seem'd, appear'd to Rome. By the discovery
We shall be shorten'd in our aim, which was
To take in many towns ere almost Rome

Should know we were about.

Sec. Sen.

Noble Aufidius,

Take your commission, hie you to your lands.

Let us alone to guard Corioli.

If they set down before 't, for the Romans,

Bring up your army, but, I think, you'll find

They've not prepared for us.

Auf.

O, doubt not that,

20

I speak from certainty. Nay more,

Some parcels of their power are forth already,

And only hitherward I leave your honours.

If we and Curius Martius chance to meet,

'Tis sworn between us we shall ever strike

Till one can do no more.

All.

The gods assist you!

Auf. And keep your honours safe!

First Sen.

Farewell!

Sec. Sen.

Farewell!

All. Farewell.

(*Exeunt*)

SCENE III. *Rome. A room in Martius' house.*

Peter VOLUNUSIA and VIRGILIA. They set them down on two low stools, and see.

Vol. I pray you, daughter, sing, or express yourself in a more comfortable sort: if my son were my husband, I should freelier rejoice in that absence wherein he won honour, than in the embracements of his bed where he would show most love. When yet he was but tender-bodied and the only son of my womb, when youth with carelessness pick'd all game his way, when for an hour of kings' entreaties a mother should not sell him a day from her beholding, I—considering how honour would leave me such a person, that it was no better than picture-like to have by the wall, if renown made it not stir—was pleas'd to let him seek danger where he was able to

find fame. To a cruel war I sent him; from
turned, his brows bound with oak I tell thee
sprang not more in joy at first hearing he was
than now in first seeing he had proved himself a

Fir But had he died in the business, madam
Fol Then his good report should have been
therein would have found issue. Hear me profess
had I a dozen sons, each in my love alike and not
than thine and my good Marcus, I had rather had
nobly for their country than one voluptuously sur-
acted.

Enter a Gentlewoman.

Gent Madam, the Lady Valeria is come to visit you.
Fir Beseech you, give me leave to retire myself.
Fol Indeed, you shall not.

Methinks I hear rather your husband's drum,
See him pluck Aufidius down by the hair,
As children from a bear, the Volscians shunning him;
Methinks I see him stamp thus, and call thus
'Come on, you cowards! you were got in fear,
Though you were born in Rome.' his bloody brow
With his mailed hand then wiping, forth he goes,
Like to a harvest man that's task'd to mow
Or all or lose his hire.

Fir His bloody brow! O Jupiter, no blood!

Fol Away, you fool! it more becomes a man
Than gilt his trophy: the terrors of Hector,
When she did suckle Hector, look'd not lovelier
Than Hector's forehead when it spit forth blood
At Grecian sword, contemning. Tell Valeria,
We are fit to bid her welcome.

Fir Heavens bless my lord from tell Aufidius! [Exit Gent]

Fol He'll beat Aufidius dead below his knee
And tread upon his neck.

Enter VALERIA, with an Usher and Gentlewoman

Val. My ladies both, good day to you

Val. Sweet madam

Vir. I am glad to see your ladyship

Val. How do you both ! you are manifest housekeepers.
What are you sewing here ! A fine spot, in good faith.
How does your little son ?

60

Vir. I thank your ladyship : well, good madam.

Val. He had rather see the swords, and hear a drum, than
look upon his schoolmaster

Val. O my word, the father's son. I'll swear, 'tis a very
pretty boy. O my truth, I looked upon him o' Wednesday
half an hour together. has such a confirmed countenance. I
saw him run after a gilded butterfly, and when he caught it,
he let it go again. and after it again ; and over and over he
comes, and up again, caught it again, or whether his fall
enraged him, or how 'twas, he did so set his teeth and bear
it ; O, I warrant, how he wrummocked it !

61

Val. One on a father's moods

Val. Indeed, la, 'tis a noble child.

Vir. A crack, madam.

Val. Come, lay aside your stitchery ; I must have you
play the idle huswife with me this afternoon

Vir. No, good madam ; I will not out of doors.

Val. Not out of doors !

Val. She shall, she shall.

Vir. Indeed, no, by your patience, I'll not over the
threshold till my lord return from the wars

71

Val. Fir, you confine yourself most unreasonably. come,
you must go visit the good lady that lies in.

Vir. I will wish her speedy strength, and visit her with
my prayers, but I cannot go thither.

Val. Why, I pray you ?

Vir. 'Tis not to save labour, nor that I want love.

Val. You would be another Penelope. yet, they say, all

Var.

The donee

Luc.

Agreed.

Var. Say, has our general met the enemy?

Var. They lie in view, but have not spoke as yet.

Luc. So, the good horse is milne.

Var.

I'll have him of you.

Luc. No, I'll not sell nor give him: lend you him I will

For half a hundred years: summon the town.

Var. How far off lie these armies?

Var.

Within three mile and half.

Var. Then shall we hear their drums, and they ours.

Now, Mars, I pray thee make us quick in work. 10

That we with smoking swords may match from hence,

To help our fielded friends: Come, blow thy flaut.

*They sound a parley. Enter two Senators with others
on the walls.*

Titus Aufidius, is he within your walls?

First Sen. No, nor a man that fears you less than he.

2d Sen. That's fewer than a little. *[Drums afar off.]* Hark! our
drums

Are bringing forth our youth: We'll break our walls,

Rather than they shall pound us up: our gates,

Which yet seem shut, we have but panted with rushes.

They'll open of themselves. *[Alarm afar off.]* Hark you,
far off!

There is Aufidius: list, what work he makes. 20

Amongst your chosen arm.

Var.

O, they are at it!

Luc. Their noise be our instruction: Lashers, ho!

Enter the army of the Volscians.

Var. They fear us not, but come forth their city.

Now put your shields before your hearts, and fight

With hearts more proof than shields: Advance, brave Titus

They do disdain us much beyond our thoughts,

Who makes me sweat with wrath. Come on, my fellows:
He that enters I'll take him for a Volscian,
And he shall feel mine edge.

*March. The Romans are beat back to their trenches.
Re-enter MARCIUS, crying*

March. All the contagion of the south light on you, 30
You shames of Rome! you herd of Asks and plagues
Plaster your o'er that you may be abhor'd
Further than seen and one infect another
Against the wind a mile. You sons of geese,
That bear the shapes of men, how have you run
From slaves that asses would beat? Pluto and hell!
All hurt behind, backs red and faces pale
With flight and agued fear. Mind and charge home,
Or by the fires of heaven I'll leave the foe
And make my wars on you. Look to't, come on, 40
If you'll stand fast we'll beat them to their wives,
As they us to our trenches followed.

*Another alarm. The Volscians fly, and MARCIUS follows
them to the gates.*

So, now the gates are open—now prove good seconds.
Tis for the followers' fortune widens them,
Not for the fliers'—mark me, and do the like. *[Exeunt the gates.*

First Sol. Fool hardness, not I.

Sec. Sol. Nor I. *[Marcius is shut in.*

First Sol. See, they have shut him in.

All. To the post, I warrant him.
[Alarum continues.]

Re-enter TITUS LARTIUS.

Lart. What is become of Marcius?

All. Slain, sir, doubtless.

First Sol. Following the fliers at the very heels,

—them he enters, who, upon the sudden, 50

Enter a Messenger.

Thy news!

Mess. The citizens of Corioli have issued,
And given to Lartius and to Marcus battle,
I saw our party to their trenches driven,
And then I came away. 10

Com. Though thou speak'st truth,
Methinks thou speak'st not well. How long is't since?

Mess. Above an hour, my lord.

Com. 'Tis not a mile. Briefly we heard their drums:
How couldst thou in a mile confound an hour,
And bring thy news so late?

Mess. Spies of the Volscen
Held me in chase, that I was forced to wheel
Three or four miles about, else had I, sir, 20
Half an hour since brought my report.

Com. Who's yonder,
That does appear as he were fly'd? O gods!
He has the stamp of Marcus, and I have
Before-time seen him thus.

Mar. [Within] Come I too late?

Com. The shepherd knows not thunder from a tabor
More than I know the sound of Marcus' tongue
From every meaner man.

Enter MARCIUS.

Mar. Come I too late?

Com. Ay, if you come not in the blood of others,
But mantled in your own.

Mar. O, let me clip ye
In arms as sound as when I wou'd, in heart 30
As merry as when our nuptial day was done,
And tapers burned to bedward!

Com. Flower of warriors,
How is't with Titus Lartius?

Var. As with a man learned about decrees
 Commanding some to death, and some to exile,
 Ransoming him, or pitying, threatening the other,
 Hobbling Coriolanus in the name of Rome,
 Even like a fawning greyhound in the leash,
 To let him slip at will

Com. Where is that slave
 Which told me they had beat you to your trenches?
 Where is he? call him hither

Mar. Let him alone.
 He did inform the truth: but for our gentlemen,
 The common plebeian plague's tribunals for them,
 The mouse ne'er shunned the cat as they did budge
 From insults worse than they

Com. But how prevail'd you?

Mar. Will the time serve to tell? I do not think
 Where is the enemy? are you lords of the field?
 If not, why cease you till you are so?

Com. Marcus,
 We have at disadvantage fought and did
 Retire to win our purpose

Mar. How loss their battle? know you on which side
 They have plac'd their men of trust?

Com. As I guess, Marcus,
 Their hands: the vanguard are the Antiates,
 Of their best trust: over them Aufidius,
 Their very heart of hope

Mar. I do beseech you,
 By all the battles wherein we have fought,
 By the blood we have shed together, by the vows
 We have made to endure friends, that you directly
 Set me against Aufidius and his Antiates
 And if it can not delay the present, but
 Fill up the air with sorrow, be advanced and durted,
 We prove this very hour

Com. Though I could wish

You were conducted to a gentle hall
 And balms applied to you, ~~if I~~ ^{if I} never
 Deny your asking : take your choice of those
 That best can and your action

Mar. Those ~~are~~ ^{are} they
 That most are willing If any ~~shall~~ ^{shall}
 As it were sin to doubt—that love the
 Wherein you see me smear'd ; if any fear
 Lesser his person than an ill report ;
 If any think brave death outweighs bad life,
 And that his country's dearer than himself ;
 Let him alone, or so many so numbered,
 Wave thus, to express his disposition,
 And follow Marcins.

70

*[They all about and wave their swords, take him
 up in their arms, and cast up their caps.]*

Of me alone make you a sword ? of me ?
 If these shows be not outward, which of you
 But is four Volscies ? none of you but is
 Able to bear against the great Aufidius
 A shield as hard as his. A certain number,
 Though thanks to all, must I select from all the rest
 Shall bear the business in some other fight,
 As cause will be obey'd. Please you to march ;
 And four shall quickly draw out my command,
 Which men are best inclined.

80

Com. March on, my fellows :
 Make good this ostentation, and you shall
 Divide in all with us.

*[Exeunt.]*SCENE VII. *The gates of Corioli.*

TITUS LARTIUS, having set a guard upon Corioli, going with
 drum and trumpet toward COMINIUS and CAIUS MARCIUS,
 enters with a Lieutenant, other Soldiers, and a Scout.

Lart. So, let the ports be guarded : keep your duties,

SCENE IX. *The Roman Camp.*

Flourish. Alarum. A retreat is sounded. Flourish. Enter, from one side, CORIOLANUS with the Romans; from the other side, MARCIUS with his arms in a scurf.

Cor. If I should tell thee o'er this thy day's work,
 Thou dost not believe thy deeds: but I'll report it
 Where senators shall mingle tears with smiles,
 Where great patricians shall attend and shrug,
 If the end admire, where ladies shall be frighted,
 And, gladly quaked, hear more; where the dull tribunes,
 That, with the fusty plebeians, hate thine honours,
 Shall say against their hearts 'We thank the gods'
 Our Rome hath such a soldier.
 Yet cannot thou to a morsel of this feast, 10
 Having fully dined before.

Enter TITUS LARTIUS, with his power, from the pursuit.

Lart. O general,
 Here is the steel, was the caparison:
 Hadst thou beheld—

Mar. Pray now, no more: my mother,
 Who has a charter to extol her blood,
 When she does praise me grieves me. I have done
 As you have done: that's what I can; induced
 As you have been; that's for my country
 He that has but effected his good will
 Hath overta'en mine act.

Cor. You shall not be
 The grave of your deserving; Rome must know 20
 The value of her own. 'Twere a concealment
 Worse than a theft, no less than a tradurgment,
 To hide your doings; and to silence that,
 Which, to the spire and top of praises vouch'd,
 Would seem but modest: therefore, I beseech you—

In sign of what you are, not to reward
What you have done—before our army hear me.

Mar. I have some wounds upon me, and they smart
To hear themselves remember'd.

Com. Should they not,

Well might they fester 'gainst ingratitude,
And tent themselves with death. Of all the horses,
Whereof we have ta'en good and good store, of all
The treasure in this field achieved and city,
We render you the tenth, to be ta'en forth,
Before the common distribution, at
Your only choice. 30

Mar. I thank you, general;
But cannot make my heart consent to take
A bribe to pay my sword. I do refuse it;
And stand upon my common part with those
That have beheld the doing 40

[*A long flourish. They all cry 'Marcius! Marcius!' cast
up their caps and lances: Cominius and Lartius stand
bare*]

Mar. May these same instruments, which you profane,
Never sound more! when drums and trumpets shall
I' the field prove flatterers, let courts and cities be
Made all of false faced soothing!

When steel grows soft as is the parasite's silk,
Let him be made an armature for the wars!
No more, I say! For that I have not wash'd
My nose that bled, or foil'd some debile wretch,—
Which, without note, here's many else have done,—
You shout me forth 50

In acclamations hyperbolical;
As if I loved my little should be dieted
In praises sauced with lies.

Com. Too modest are you;
More cruel to your good report than grateful

To us that give you credit—by your patience,
 If yet our power'st can be increased, we'll put you
 Take one that never I perceive later, to increase.
 Then remain safely with you—There's no, be it known,
 As to us, to all the world, that Caius Marcius
 Were that was a garland—no token of the which, 40
 My noble steed known to the camp I give to you,
 With all his trim belonging—and from this time,
 For what he did before, friends call him so,
 With all the applause and clamour of the host,
 Caius Marcius Coriolanus—fare
 The addition is his own.

(*Flourish—Trumpets sound, and drums*)

All Caius Marcius Coriolanus!

Cor. I will go wash

And when my face is fair, you shall perceive
 Whether I blush or no—howbeit, I thank you 70
 I mean to strike your steel, and at all times
 To undermost your good addition
 To the fairness of my power.

Com. Yes, to our tent,
 Where, ere we do repose us, we will write
 To Rome of our success—You, Titus Lartius,
 Must to Corioli look—send us to Rome
 The best, with whom we may articulate,
 For their own good and ours.

Lar. I shall, my lord

Cor. The gods begin to mock me—I, that now
 Refused most princely gifts, am bound to beg 80
 Of my lord general.

Com. Take't; 'tis yours—What is't?

Cor. I sometimes lay help in Corioli
 At a poor man's house; he loved me kindly;
 He cried to me; I saw him prisoner,
 Yet then Aufidius was within my view,
 And writh o'erwhelm'd my pity: I request you

To give my part to at Frank me.

Then

O, will they?

There be the best day of your war, he should

Be free as is the wind. Deliver him, Titus

First Marcius has earned

It

Do Jupiter's finger,

50

I am weary, you are weary as I am.

Have we no more to say?

Then

Go we to our tent

The blood upon your raiment dries. At times

It should be like this—come

(Exeunt.)

SCENE V The camp of the Volscians

A Roman. Cornelia. Enter Titus, Aufidius, bloody, with
two or three soldiers.

Auf. The town is taken!

First Sol. 'Twill be deliver'd back on good condition.

Auf. Condition!

I would I were a Roman, for I cannot,

Being a Volscian, be that I am. Condition!

What good condition can a treaty find

If the part that is at mercy? Five times, Marcius,

I have fought with thee—so often hast thou beat me,

And wouldst do so, I think, should we encounter

As often as we eat. By the elements,

10

If e'er again I meet him beard to beard,

He's mine, or I am his: mine emulation

Hath not that honour in't it had; for where

I thought to crush him in an equal force,

True sword to sword, I'll patch at him some way

Or wrath or craft may get him.

First Sol.

He's the devil.

Auf. Bolder, though not so subtle. My valour's poison'd

With only suffering stain by him; for him

Exit Marc'us.

Mex. In what manner is Marc'us gone, that you can have not an attendance?

Brx. He is gone on one errand, but not of much ill.

Sic. Especially to Clelia.

Mex. And to young Clodius in his estate.

Mex. This is strange now. do you not know how you are corrected here in the city, I mean of one of the right hand side?

31

Sic. Why, how are we amended?

Mex. Because you talk of pride now, will you not be angry?

Brx. Well, well, sir, well.

Mex. Why, tis no great matter. for a very little third of occasion will rob you of a great deal of patience. give your dispositions the same, and be angry at your pleasures; at the least, if you take it as a pleasure to you in being so. You blame Marc'us for being proud.

32

Brx. We do it not alone, sir.

Mex. I know you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or else your actions would grow wondrous single: your abilities are too infant like for doing much alone. You talk of pride. O that you could turn your eyes toward the napes of your necks, and make but an interior survey of your good selves! O that you could!

Brx. What then, sir?

Mex. Why, then you should discover a brace of unmeriting, proud, violent, testy magistrates, alias Tools, as any in Rome.

41

Sic. Menenius, you are known well enough too.

Mex. I am known to be a humorous patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying Tiber in't; said to be something imperfect in favouring the first complaint; hasty and tinder-like upon too trivial motion; one that converses more with the buttock of the night than with the forehead of the morning: what I think I utter, and

spend my malice in my breath. Meeting two such weakmen as you are—I cannot call you Lyncurgues—if the drink you give me touch my palate adversely, I make a crooked face at it. I can't say your words have delivered the matter well, when I find the sea in compound with the rasper part of your syllables. And though I must be content to bear with those that say you are reverend grave men, yet they lie deadly that tell you you have good faces. If you see this in the map of my microcosm, follows it that I am known well enough too? what harm can your lowen conspectuities glean out of this character, if I be known well enough too?

Br. Come, sir, come, we know you well enough. 60

Men. You know neither me, yourselves, nor any thing. You are ambitious for poor knives, caps and legs. You wear out a good wholesome forenoon in hearing a cause between an orangewife and a fowet-seller, and then repourn the controversy of three pence to a second day of audience. When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chance to be punched with the robe, you make faces like nummers; set up the bloody flag against all patience, and dunnies the controversy bleeding, the more entangled by your hearing. All the peace you make in their cause is, calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of strange ones. 72

Br. Come, come, you are well understood to be a perfecter giber for the table than a necessary benchman in the Capitol.

Men. Our very priests must become mockers, if they shall encounter such ridiculous subjects as you are. When you speak best unto the purpose, it is not worth the wagging of your beards, and your beards deserve not so honourable a grave as to stuff a butcher's cushion, or to be entombed in an ass's pack-saddle. Yet you must be saying, Marcus is proud; who, in a cheap estimation, is worth all your predecessors since Deucalion, though peradventure some of the best of 'em were hereditary hangmen. Good-den to your

Both. Well, sir.

Men. In what enormity is Marcius poor in, that you two have not in abundance?

Bru. He's poor in no one fault, but stor'd with all.

Sic. Especially in pride.

Bru. And topping all others in boasting.

Men. This is a strange now do you two know how you are censured here in the city, I mean of us o' the right-hand file?

Both. Why, how are we censured?

Men. Because you talk of pride now,—will you not be angry?

Both. Well, sir, well.

Men. Why, 'tis no great matter, for a very little thief of occasion will rob you of a great deal of patience. Give your dispositions ~~the reins~~, and be angry at your pleasures; at the least, if you take it as a pleasure to you in being so.

Bru. We do it not alone, sir.

Men. I know you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or else your actions would grow wondrous single; your abilities are too infant like for doing much alone. You talk of pride. O that you could turn your eyes toward the napes of your necks, and make but an interior survey of your good selves! O that you could!

Bru. What then, sir?

Men. Why, then you should discover a brace of unmerited, proud, violent, testy magistrates, alas ~~twice~~, as any in Rome.

Sic. Menenius, you are known well enough too.

Men. I am known to be a humorous patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying Tiber in't, said to be something imperfect in favouring the first complaint; hasty and tinder-like upon too trivial motion, one that converses more with the buttock of the night than with the forehead of the morning: what I think I utter, and

spend my malice in my breath. Meeting two such weakmen as you are—I cannot call you Lyncurguses—if the drink you give me touch my palate adversely, I make a crooked face at it. I can't say your worship have deliver'd the matter well, when I find the was in compound with the major part of your syllables, and though I must be content to bear with those that say you are reverend grave men, yet they be deadly that tell you you have good faces. If you see this in the map of my microcosm, follows it that I am known well enough too? what harm can your lesson conspectivities glean out of this character, if I be known well enough too?

Brn. Come, sir, come, we know you well enough. 60

Men. You know neither me, yourselves, nor any thing. You are ambitious for poor knaves caps and legs: you wear out a good wholesome forenoon in hearing a cause between an orangewife and a foшет-seller, and then rejoin the controversy of three pence to a second day of audience. When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chance to be pinched with the colic, you make faces like mummers; set up the bloody flag against all patience, and dismiss the controversy bleeding, the more entangled by your hearing: all the peace you make in their cause is, calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of strange ones. 72

Brn. Come, come, you are well understood to be a perfecter giber for the table than a necessary benchman in the Capitol.

Men. Our very priests must become mockers, if they shall encounter such ridiculous subjects as you are. When you speak best unto the purpose, it is not worth the wagging of your beards; and your beards deserve not so honourable a grave as to stuff a butcher's cushion, or to be entomb'd in an ass's pack-saddle. Yet you must be saying, *Marcus is proud*; who, in a cheap estimation, is worth all your predecessors since Deucalion, though peradventure some of the best of 'em were hereditary hangmen. God-den to you:

worldly : more of your conversation would infect my brain,
being the hardenings of the lovely pleasures. I will be bold
to take my leave of you. *[Leontius and Sicinius go aside.]*

Enter VOLTRINA, VIRGILIA, and VALERIA.

How now, my as fair as noble Lullies, and the moon, were
she earthly, no nobler, whether do you follow your eyes so
fast ?

Vol. Honourable Menenius, my boy Marcius approaches ;
for the love of Juno, let's go.

Men. Ha ! Marcius coming home !

Vol. Ay, worthy Menenius, and with most prosperous
approbation.

Men. Take my cap, Jupiter, and I thank thee. Hoo !
Marcius coming home !

Vol. Fir. Nay, 'tis true.

Vol. Look, here's a letter from him : the state hath
another, his wife another, and, I think, there's one at home
for you.

Men. I will make my very house reel to-night : a letter
for me !

Fir. Yea, certain, there's a letter for you ; I saw't.

Men. A letter for me ! it gives me an estate of seven years'
health ; in which time I will make a lip at the physician :
the most sovereign prescription in Galen is but empiricentia,
and, to this preservative, of no better report than a horse-
drench. Is he not wounded ? he was wont to come home
wounded.

110

Fir. O, no, no, no.

Vol. O, he is wounded ; I thank the gods for't.

Men. So do I too, if it be not too much : brings a' victory
in his pocket ? the wounds become him.

Vol. On 's brows : Menenius, he comes the third time
home with the oaken garland.

Men. Has he disciplined Aufidius soundly ?

Vol. These *Lartios* wince they fought together, but
 Aufidius got off.

Men. And 'twas time for him too, I'll warrant him that
 as he had staid by him, I would not have been so dis-
 tressed for all the chests in *Coriole*; and the gold that's in them
 is the senate's possession of this? 122

Vol. Good ladies, let a go. Yes, yes, yes, the senate has
 letters from the general wherein he gives me with the whole
 name of the war, he hath in this action outdone his former
 deeds doubly.

Vol. In truth, there's wonderful things spoke of him.

Men. Well, then, ay, I warrant you, and not without his
 true purchasing. 129

For The gods grant them true.

Vol. True? you was?

Men. True? I'll be sworn they are true. Where is he
 wounded? [*To the Tribune*] to save your good worship's
 Marcus is coming home; he has more cause to be proud.
 Where is he wounded?

Vol. I the shoulder and i the left arm, there will be
 large cicatrices to show the people, when he shall stand for
 his place. He received in the repulse of *Tarquim* seven hurts
 i the body. 140

Men. One i the neck, and two i the thigh, there's nine
 that I know.

Vol. He had, before this last expedition, twenty-five
 wounds upon him.

Men. Now it's twenty-seven, every gash was an enemy's
 grave. [*A shout and flourish*] Hark! the trumpets. 147

Vol. These are the banners of *Marcus*; before him he
 carries noise, and behind him he leaves tears.

Death, that dark spirit, in's nervy arm doth lie.

Which, being advanced, declines, and then men die. 150
scenet. Trumpets sound. Enter COMINIUS the general, and
TITUS LARTIUS; between them, CORIOLANUS, crowned with an
oaken garland; with Captains and Soldiers, and a Herald.

Her. Know, Rome, that all alone Marcius did fight
Within *Corioli* gates where he hath won,
With fame, a name to Cains Marcius; these
In honour follows *Coriolanus*.

Welcome to Rome, renowned *Coriolanus*! *(Flourish.)*

All. Welcome to Rome, renowned *Coriolanus*!

Cor. No more of this; it does offend my heart:
Pray now, no more.

Com. Look, sir, your mother!

Cor. O,

You have, I know, petition'd all the gods

For my prosperity! *[Kneels.]*

Val. Nay, my good soldier, up;

My gentle Cains, worthy Marcius, and

By deed achieving honour newly named,—

What is it? *Coriolanus* must I call thee?

But, O, thy wife!

Cor. My gracious silence, hail!

Wouldst thou have laugh'd had I come coffin'd home,

That weep'd to see me triumph? Ah, my dear,

Such eyes the widows in *Corioli* wear,

And mothers that lack sons.

Men. Now, the gods crown thee!

Cor. And live you yet? *[To Valeria.]* O my sweet lady,
pardon.

Val. I know not where to turn. O, welcome home: 150
And welcome, general—and ye're welcome all.

Men. A hundred thousand welcomes. I could weep
And I could laugh, I am light and heavy. Welcome
A curse begin at very root on 's heart,

That is not glad to see thee! You are three

That Rome should dote on yet, by the faith of men.

We have some old crab-trees here at home that will not

Be grafted to your relief. Yet welcome, warriors;

We call a nettle but a nettle and

The faults of fools but folly.

Com. Ever right. 180

Cor. Menenius ever, ever

Herald. Give way there, and go on !

Cor. [To Volumentia and Virgilia] Your hand, and yours
Ere in our own house I do shade my head,
The good patricians must be visited ;
From whom I have received not only greetings,
But with them change of honours.

Vol. I have lived
To see inherited my very wishes
And the buildings of my fancy only
There's one thing wanting, which I doubt not but
Our Rome will cast upon thee.

Cor. Know, good mother, 190
I had rather be their servant in my way,
Than sway with them in theirs.

Com. On, to the Capitol !

[*Flourish.* *Corsets* *Exeunt in state, as before.*
Brutus and Sicinius come forward

Br. All tongues speak of him, and the bleared sights
Are spectacled to see him your prattling nurse
Into a rapture lets her baby cry
While she chats of him the kitchen maids jans
Her richest lockrams bout her reechy neck,
Clambering the walls to eye him stalls, bulks, windows,
Are smother'd up, leads fill'd, and ridges horsed
With variable complexions, all agreeing 200
In earnestness to see him : seld-shown flames
Do press among the popular throngs and puff
To win a vulgar station our veild dames
Commit the war of white and damaak in
Their nicely-gawded cheeks to the wanton spoil
Of Phoebus' burning kisses, such a pothor
As if that whatsoever god who leads him
Were shily crept into his human powers
And gave him graceful posture.

Sic.

On the sudden,

I warrant him consul.

Bru.

Then our office may,

210

During his power, go sleep.

Sic. He cannot temperately transport his honours
From where he should begin and end, but will
Lose those he hath won.

Bru.

In that there's comfort.

Sic.

Doubt not

The commoners, for whom we stand, but they
Upon their ancient malice will forget
With the least cause these his new honours, which
That he will give them, make I as little question
As he is proud to do't.

Bru.

I heard him swear,

Were he to stand for consul, never would he
Appear i' the market-place nor on him put
The unpleas'd vesture of humility ;
Nor, showing, as the manner is, his wounds
To the people, beg their striking breaths.

220

Sic.

'Tis right.

Bru. It was his word. O, he would miss it rather
Than carry it, but by the suit of the gentry to him
And the desire of the nobles.

Sic.

I wish no better

Than have him hold that purpose and to put it
In execution.

Bru.

'Tis most like he will.

Sic. It shall be to him then as our good wills,
A sure destruction.

230

Bru.

So it must fall out

To him or our authorities. For an end,
We must suggest the people in what hatred
He still hath held them ; that to his power he would
Have made them mules, silenced their pleaders and
Deprived their freedoms, holding them,

In fact, as I pointed out,
 if you were a religious person like the model
 Then outside me, the one who have been persecuted
 by the religious authorities, and even those
 For asking me, for them

PAC

As Then as we are suggested
At some time when I'm away, somewhere
Shall touch the people — what time shall and was it,
If he be put upon it — and that can come
As to set dogs on sheep — will be his fire
To kindle those few stables — and then those
Shall declare it, in a way.

1-2-2019 11:45 AM

Do **What's the Problem?**

How You are well for to the Chapel. The thought
 That Marcus shall be cruel
 I have seen the devil run threy to see him and
 The King to hear him speak. Masters, fathers, gloves,
 And on and run to their words and hands and here,
 Upon him as he passed. The golden tented
 As to Jove's statue and the common made
 A shower and thunder with their eyes and shouts.
 I never saw the like.

Ben Let's to the Capitol
And carry with us ears and eyes for the time,
But I carts for the rest.

See **Have with you** (Exempt)

Figure 11 *The game, The Capital.*

Enter the Officers to my questions.

• First of all, Caves, come, they are almost here. How many stand for responsibility?

Not of These, they say: but the thought of every one
 Conscience will carry it.

As the main point of this our after-meeting,
To gratify his noble service that
Hath thus stood for his country—therefore, please you,
Most reverend and grave elders, to desire
The present consul, and last general 40
In our well found successes, to report
A little of that worthy work performed
By Caius Marcius Coriolanus, whom
We met here both to thank and to remember
With honour like himself

First Sen. Speak, good Cominius
Leave nothing out for length, and make us think
Rather our state's defective for reputation
Than we to stretch it out. [*To the Tribunes*] Masters of the
people,
We do request your kindest ears, and after, \\\
Your loving motion toward the common body,
To yield what passes here

Sic. We are convened
Upon a pleasing treaty, and have hearts \\\
Inclinable to honour and advance
The theme of our assembly,

Brut. Which the rather
We shall be blest to do, if he remember
A kinder value of the people than
He hath hereto prized them at.

Men. That's off, that's off;
I would you rather had been silent. Please you
To hear Cominius speak?

Brut. Most willingly;
But yet my caution was more pertinent 60
Than the rebuke you give it.

Men. He loves your people;
But tie him not to be their bedfellow.
Worthy Cominius, speak [*Coriolanus offers to go away.*]
Nay, keep your place.

First Sen. Sit, Coriolanus. never shame to hear
What you have nobly done.

Cor. Your honours' pardon
I had rather have my wounds to heal again
Than hear say how I got them.

Ben. Sir, I hope
My words disench'd you not.

Cor. No, sir—yet oft,
When blows have made me stay, I fled from words.
You soothed not, therefore hurt not—but your people, 70
I love them as they weigh.

Men. Pray now, sit down.

Cor. I had rather have one scratch my head i' the sun
When the alarm were struck than idly sit
To hear my nothings monster'd. [Exit]

Men. Masters of the people,
Your multiplying spawn how can he flatter—
That's thousand to one good one—when you now see
He had rather venture all his limbs for honour
Than one on 'a ears to hear it? Proceed, Cominius.

Com. I shall lack voice—the deeds of Coriolanus
Should not be utter'd feebly. It is held 80
That valour is the chiefest virtue, and
Most dignifies the bearer—if it be,
The man I speak of cannot in the world
Be singly counterpoised. At sixteen years,
When Tarquin made a head for Rome, he fought
Beyond the mark of others. our then dictator,
Whom with all praise I point at, saw him fight,
When with his Amazonian chin he drove
The bristled lips before him: he bestrode
An o'erpress'd Roman and i' the consul's view 90
Slew three opposers. Tarquin's self he met,
And struck him on his knee—in that day's feats,
When he might act the woman in the scene,
He proved best man i' the field, and for his deed

Was brow-bound with the oak—His pupil age
 Man-enter'd thus, he waxed like a sea,
 And in the brunt of seventeen battles since
 His lurch'd all swords of the garland. For this last,
 Before and in Corioli, let me say,
 I cannot speak him home—he stopp'd the fiends; 100
 And by his rare example made the coward
 Turn terror into sport—as weeds before
 A vessel under sail—so men obey'd
 And fell below his stern—his sword, death's stamp,
 Where it did mark, it took, from face to foot
 He was a thing of blood, whose every motion
 Was timed with dying cries—alone he enter'd
 The mortal gate of the city, which he painted
 With shameless destiny, and less came off,
 And with a sudden re-inforcement struck 110
 Corioli like a planet—now all's his
 When, by and by, the din of war gave pause
 His ready sense, then straight his doubled spirit
 Re-quick'n'd what in flesh was fatigued,
 And to the battle came he; where he did
 Run reeking o'er the lives of men, as if
 Twere a perpetual spoil—and till we call'd
 Both field and city ours, he never stood
 To ease his breast with panting

Men. Worthy man!

First Sen. He cannot but with measure fit the honours
 Which we devise him.

Com. Our spoils he kick'd at, 121
 And look'd upon things precious as they were
 The common muck of the world—he covets less
 Than misery itself would give, rewards
 His deeds with doing them, and is content
 To spend the time to end it

Men. He's right noble;
 Let him be call'd for.

First Sen

Of. He doth appear.

Call Coriolanus

Re-enter CORIOLANUS

Men. The senate, Coriolanus, are well pleased
To make thee consul

Cor.

My life and services

I do owe them still

Men.

That you do speak to the people

Cor.

Let me cleave that custom, for I cannot
Put on the gown, stand naked and entreat them,

For my wound's sake, to give their suffrage—please you
That I may pass this doing

Sir

Must have their voices; neither will they late
the pit of ceremony

Men.

Pray you, go fit you to the custom and
Take to you as your predecessors have,
Your honour with your form

Cor.

That I shall blush in acting, and might well
Be taken from the people

Sen.

Cor. To bring unto them, thus I bid, and thus;
As if I had received them for the hire
Of their breath only

Men.

The reverence to you, tributors of the people,
Our purposes to them—and to our need in earnest
Wish we all joy and to your

Senators. To their law is come all joy and honour! [To Cor.]
of course—Farewell all but Scinius and Brutus

120

120

Bru. You see how he intends to use the people.

Sic. May they perceive 's intent ' He will require them,
As if he did contemn what he requested
Should be in them to give.

Bru. Come, we'll inform them
Of our proceedings here, on the market-place,
I know, they do attend us.

[*Exeunt*]

SCENE III *The same. The Forum.*

Enter seven or eight Citizens

First Cit. Once, if he do require our voices, we ought not to deny him.

Sec. Cit. We may, sir, if we will.

Third Cit. We have power in ourselves to do it, but it is a power that we have no power to do, for if he show us his wounds and tell us his deeds, we are to put our tongues into those wounds and speak for them; so, if he tell us his noble deeds, we must also tell him our noble acceptance of them. Ingratitude is monstrous, and for the multitude to be ingrateful, were to make a monster of the multitude, of the which we being members, should bring ourselves to be monstrous members.

12

First Cit. And to make us no better thought of, a little help will serve; for once we stood up about the corn, he himself stuck not to call us the many-headed multitude.

Third Cit. We have been called so of many; not that our heads are some brown, some black, some auburn some bald, but that our wits are so diversely coloured: and truly I think if all our wits were to issue out of one skull, they would fly east, west, north, south, and their consent of one direct way should be at once to all the points o' the compass.

21

Sec. Cit. Think you so? Which way do you judge my wit would fly?

Third Cit. Nay, your wit will not so soon out as another

man's will; 'tis strongly wedged up in a block-head, but if it were at liberty, 'twould, sure, southward.

Sec. Cit. Why that way?

Third Cit. To lose itself in a fog, where being three parts melted away with rotten dews, the fourth would return for conscience sake, to help to get thee a wife. 30

Sec. Cit. You are never without your tricks: you may, you may.

Third Cit. Are you all resolved to give your voices? But that's no matter, the greater part carries it. I say, if he would incline to the people, there was never a worthier man.

Enter CORIOLANUS in a gown of humility, with MENENIUS.

Here he comes, and in the gown of humility: mark his behaviour. We are not to stay all together, but to come by him where he stands, by ones, by twos, and by threes. He's to make his requests by particulars; wherein every one of us has a single honour, in giving him our own voices with our own tongues: therefore follow me, and I'll direct you how you shall go by him.

All. Content, content.

[*Exeunt Citizens.*]

Men. O sir, you are not right. Have you not known The worthiest men have done't?

Cor. What must I say?
'I pray, sir,'—Plague upon't! I cannot bring
My tongue to such a pass.—'Look, sir, my wounds!
I got them in my country's service, when
Some certain of your brethren rear'd and ran 30
From the noise of our own drums.'

Men. O me, the gods!
You must not speak of that: you must desire them
To think upon you.

Cor. Think upon me! hang 'em!
I would they would forget me, like the virtues
Which our desires lose by 'em.

Men.

You'll find all

I'll leave you - pray you, speak to 'em, I pray you
In wholesome manner

Cor.

But then wash their faces

And keep their teeth clean

*He cuts two of th
finger a d*

So, here comes a brace

You know the cause, sir, of my standing here

Third Cit. We do, sir, tell us what hath brought

Cor. Mine own desert

61

Sec. Cit. Your own desert

Cor. Ay, but not mine own desire

Third Cit. How not your own desire?

Cor. No, sir, 'twas never my desire yet to trouble the poor
with begging

Third Cit. You must think, if we give you any thing, we
hope to gain by you

Cor. Well then, I pray, your price of the consulship?

First Cit. The price is to ask it kindly

70

Cor. Kindly? Sir, I pray, let me ha't I have wounds to
show you, which shall be yours in private Your good voice,
sir; what say you?

Sec. Cit. You shall ha't, worthy sir

Cor. A match, sir There a in all two worthy voices
begged I have your alms, when

Third Cit. But this is something odd.

Sec. Cit. An 'twere to give again, - but 'tis no matter.

[*Exeunt the three Citizens.*]

Re-enter two other Citizens.

Cor. Pray you now, if it may stand with the tune of your
voices that I may be consul, I have here the customary
gown.

81

Fourth Cit. You have deserved nobly of your country, and
you have not deserved nobly.

Cor. Your enigma?

Your voices: for your voices I have fought
 Watch'd for your voices: for your voices hear 120
 Of wounds two dozen odd: battles three and six
 I have seen and heard of: for your voices have
 Done many things, some less, some more: your voices
 Indeed, I would be consul.

Sith Cit. He has too much, and must go without any
 honest man's voice.

Scauth Cit. Therefore let him be consul: the gods give
 him joy, and make him good friend to the people.

All Cit. Amen, amen. Good night, noble consul!

[*Exeunt*

Coe. Worthy voices!

120]

Re-enter MARCELLA, with FORTUNA and SEPTIMIUS.

Mar. You have shod your himlets up: and the trophies
 Enlace you with the people's voices: remain
 That, in the official marks invested you
 Upon do meet the senate.

Coe. Is this done?

Mar. The custom of request you have discharged:
 The people do what you and are accounted
 To meet anon, upon your apprehension.

Coe. Where? at the senate house?

Mar. Here: *Corn. (aside.)* Corn. (aside.)

Coe. May I change these garments?

Mar. You may, sir.

Coe. That I'll straight do, and knowing myself again,
 Repair to the senate house. 141

Mar. I'll keep you company: Will you along?

Mar. We stay here for the people.

Mar. Fare you well!

[*Exeunt Corn. Mar. and Septimius.*

He has it now, and by his looks methinks
 'Tis warm at his heart.

Ber. With a proud heart he wore his humble words.
Will you dismiss the people?

Re-enter Citizens.

Sic. How now, my masters? have you chose this man?

First Cit. He has our voices, sir.

Ber. We pray the gods he may deserve your loves. 139

Sec. Cit. Amen, sir, to my poor unworthy notice,
He mock'd us when he begg'd our voices.

Third Cit. Certainly

He flouted us downright.

First Cit. No, in his kind of speech, he did not mock us.

Sec. Cit. Not one amongst us, save yourself, but says
He used us scornfully: he should have show'd us
His marks of merit, wounds received for 's country.

Sec. Why, so he did, I am sure.

Citizens. No, no, no man saw 'em.

Third Cit. He said he had wounds, which he could show in
private.

And with his hat, thus waving it in scorn, 140

'I would be consul, says he: 'aged custom,

But by your voices, will not so permit me.

Your voices therefore: When we granted that,

Here was 'I thank you for your voices: thank you:

Your most sweet voices: now you have left your voices,

I have no further with you: Was not this mockery?

Sic. Why, either were you ignorant to see 't,

Or, seeing it, of such childish foolishness

To yield your voices?

Ber. Could you not have told him,

As you were known to, when he had no power, 141

That was a petty servant to the state,

He was your enemy, ever spoke against

Your liberties and the charters that you bear

I the body of the weal, and now, arriving

A piece of potency and sway of the state,

If he should still not give the reason
 Fast fix to the picture your eyes might
 Be come to your own eyes. You should have said
 That as his words do not have to lose
 Than what he said for as his grace is nature
 Would it ask eyes for a more reason and
 Translate his words to what he meant to have,
 Standing your friends' feet

Alc. Thus to have said
 As you were for advised had to do his spirit
 And tried his inclination from his place
 Either his grace is more as what he thought
 As cause had called you up have had him to
 Or else it would have called his words nature,
 Which easily enforces not art to
 Tying him to ought as putting him to rage,
 You should have taken the advantage of his choler
 And pass'd him undetected

Dem. Did you perceive
 He did select you in free contempt
 When he did read your lines, and do you think
 That his contempt shall not be bringing to you,
 When he hath power to crush? Why had your ladies
 No heart among you? or had you tongue to cry
 Against the rectitude of judgement?

Alc. Have you
 Ere now denied the asker? and now again
 Of him that did not ask, but mock, bestow
 Your good for tongues?

Third Cit. He's not confuted; we may deny him yet.
Sec. Cit. And will deny him;
 I'll have five hundred voices of that sound.

First Cit. I twice five hundred and their friends to please

Dem. Get you hence instantly, and tell those friends,
 They have chose a counsel that will from them take

Their liberties : make them of no more voice
Than dogs that are as often beat for barking
As therefore kept to do so.

Sic Let them assemble,
And on a safer judgement all revoke
Your ignorant election ; enforce his pride,
And his old hate unto you ; besides, forget not
With what contempt he wore the humble weed,
How in his suit he scorn'd you ; but your loves,
Thinking upon his services, took from you
The apprehension of his present portance,
Which most gibingly, ungravely, he did fashion
After the inveterate hate he bears you.

214

Ben Lay
A fault on us, your tribunes ; that we labour'd,
No impediment between, but that you must
Cast your election on him

220

Sic Say, you chose him
More after our commandment than as guided
By your own true affections, and that your minds,
Pre-occupied with what you rather must do
Than what you should, made you against the grain
To voice him consul . Lay the fault on us

Ben Ay, spare us not . Say we read lectures to you,
How youngly he began to serve his country,
How long continued, and what stock he springs of
The noble house of the Marciana, from whence came
That Ancus Marcius, Numa's daughter's son,
Who, after great Hostilius, here was king ;
Of the same house Publius and Quintus were,
That our best water brought by conduits hither ;
And [Censorinus] who was nobly nam'd so,
Twice being [by the people chosen] censor,
Was his great ancestor

230

Sic One thus descended,
That hath been well in his person wrought

To be set high in place, we did commend 240
 To your remembrances but you have found,
 Sealing his present bearing with his past,
 That he's your fix'd enemy, and revoke
 Your sudden approbation

Bru. Say, you ne'er had done 't—
 Harp on that still—but by our putting on.
 And presently, when you have drawn your number,
 Repair to the Capitol

All. We will so : almost all
 Repent in their election {*Exeunt Citizens*

Bru. Let them go on ;
 This mutiny were better put in hazard,
 Than stay, past doubt for greater 250
 If, as his nature is, he fall in rage
 With their refusal, both observe and answer
 The vantage of his anger.

Sic. To the Capitol, come
 We will be there before the stream o' the people ;
 And this shall seem, as partly 'tis, their own,
 Which we have graded onward. [*Exeunt*

ACT III

SCENE I. Rome A street

Cornets. Enter CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, all the Gentry,
 COMINIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, and other Senators.

Cor. Tullus Aufidius then had made now head ?

Lart. He had, my lord ; and that it was which caused
 Our swifter composition.

Cor. So then the Volscies stand but as at first,
 Ready, when time shall prompt them, to make road
 Upon 's again.

Com. They are worn, lord consul, so,

That we shall hardly in our ages see
Their banners wave again

Cor. Saw you Aufidius?

Lart. On safe guard he came to me; and did curse
Against the Volscians, for they had so vilely
Yielded the town: he is retired to Antium.

Cor. Spoke he of me?

He did, my lord,

How? what?

Cor.

Lart. How often he had met you, sword to sword;
That of all things upon the earth he hated
Your person most, that he would pawn his fortunes
To hopeless restitution, so he might
Be call'd your vanquisher.

Cor.

At Antium lives he?

Lart. At Antium

Cor. I wish I had a cause to seek him there,
To oppose his hatred fully. Welcome home.

Enter Sicinius and Brutus

Behold, these are the tribunes of the people,
The tongues of the common mouth: I do despise them
For they do prank them in authority,
Against all noble sufferance.

Sic.

Cor. Ha! what is that?

Bru. It will be dangerous to go on: no further.

Cor. What makes this change?

Men. The matter!

Com. Hath he not pass'd the noble and the common?

Bru. Cominius, no.

Cor.

First Sen. Have I had children's voices?
Tribunes, give way; he shall to the war
place

Bru. The people are incens'd against him.

Stop.

Or all will fall in bread.

Cic. Are there your betters?

Must these have voices, that can yield them none,
And straight discharge them to go out? What are your officers?
You being their mouths, why rather should their teeth?
Have you not set them on?

Men. *Be silent, be silent.*

Cic. It is a purposed thing, and yet no less a plot,
To catch the wit of the state, and
Suff'ring, and live with such a name as shall
Not ever will be lost.

Men. *Be silent, be silent.*

The people's voices will not yield them none,
When once was given them, and they are so
Scar'd, that the arguments for the people are their mouths.
Time plowing, hath reared this corn of war.

Cic. Why this was to be but a game.

Men. *Be silent, be silent.*

Cic. Have you not set them on their mouths?

Men. *Be silent, be silent.*

Cic. You are the first that set them on.

Men. *Be silent, be silent.*

Cic. I have a better game.

Men. Why this shall be the reason, I have said already,
Let us do what we will do now, as I make it
You will be silent.

Cic. You shall be the mouth of that

For which the people are so full of rage.

To which you are so full of rage, as I make it.

Which you are so full of rage, as I make it.

Which you are so full of rage, as I make it.

Which you are so full of rage, as I make it.

Men. *Be silent, be silent.*

Cic. The people are so full of rage, as I make it.

Which you are so full of rage, as I make it.

Which you are so full of rage, as I make it.

I the plain way of his merit

Cor

Tell me of corn !

This was my speech, and I will speak 't again—

Men Not now, not now

First Sen

Not in this heat, sir, now.

Cor Now, as I live, I will

My nobler friends,

I crave their pardons

For the notable rank &ented many, let them

Regard me as I do not flatter, and

Therein behold themselves— I say again,

In soothing them, we nourish 'gainst our senate

The cockle of rebellion, insulence, sedition,

Which we ourselves have plough'd for, sow'd, and scatter'd,

By mingling them with us, the honour'd number,

Who lack not virtue, no, nor power, but that

Which they have given to beggars

Men

Well, no more.

First Sen No more words, we beseech you.

How ! no more !

Cor

As for my country I have shed my blood,

Not leaving outward force, so shall my lungs

Can words till their decay against those measles,

Which we disdain should tetter us, yet sought

The very way to catch them

You speak of the people,

Men

As if you were a god to punish, not

A man of their infirmity

'Twere well

So

We let the people know 't

What, what ! his cholera !

Men

Cor Choler !

Were I as patient as the midnight sleep,

By Jove, I would be my usual

So

It is a mind

That shall remain a poison where it is,

Not poison any further

Out of thy garments.

Sic. Help, ye citizens! 180

Enter a rabble of Citizens (Plebeians) with the Ediles.

Men. On both sides more respect.

Sic. Here's he that would take from you all your power.

Br. Seize him, soldiers!

Citizens. Down with him! down with him!

Senators, &c. Weapons, weapons, weapons!

[*They all bustle about Coriolanus, crying*]

'Tribunes!' 'Patricians!' 'Citizens!' 'What, hold!'

'Sicinius!' 'Brutus!' 'Coriolanus!' 'Citizens!'

'Peace, peace, peace!' 'Stay, hold, peace!'

Men. What is about to be? I am out of breath;
Confusion's near; I cannot speak. You, tribunes 190

To the people! Coriolanus, patience!

Speak, good Sicinius.

Sic. Hear me, people; peace!

Citizens. Let's hear our tribune. 'peace' Speak, speak,
speak.

Sic. You are at point to lose your liberties:

Marcus would have all from you, Marcus,

Whom late you have named for consul.

Men. *Fie, fie, fie!*

This is the way to kille, not to quench.

First Sen. To unbuild the city and to lay all flat.

Sic. What is the city but the people?

Citizens. True,

The people are the city. 200

Br. By the consent of all, we were establish'd
The people's magistrates.

Citizens. You so remain.

Men. And so are like to do.

Com. That is the way to lay the city flat;
To bring the roof to the foundation,
And bury all, which yet distinctly ranges,
In heaps and piles of ruin.

Sic. This deserves death.

Brut. Or let us stand to our authority,
Or let us lose it. We do here pronounce,
Upon the part o' the people, in whose power 210
We were elected theirs, Marcius is worthy
Of present death.

Sic. —Therefore lay hold of him;
Bear him to the rock Tarpeian, and from thence
Into destruction cast him.

Brut. *Ædiles, seize him!*

Citizens. Yield, Marcius, yield!

Men. Hear me one word;

Beseech you, tribunes, hear me but a word —

Æd. Peace, peace!

Men. [To *Brutus*] Be that you seem, truly your country's
friend,

And temperately proceed to what you would
Thus violently redress

Brut. Sir, those cold ways, 220

That seem like prudent helps, are very poisonous
Where the disease is violent. Lay hands upon him,
And bear him to the rock.

Cor. No, I'll die here.

[*Drawing his sword.*]

There's some among you have beheld me fighting
Come, try upon yourselves what you have seen me.

Men. Down with that sword! Tribunes, withdraw
awhile.

Brut. Lay hands upon him.

Men. Help Marcius, help,

You that be noble; help him, young and old!

Citizens. Down with him, down with him!

[*In this mutiny, the Tribunes, the Ædiles,
and the People, are beat in.*]

Men. Go, get you to your house, be gone, away! 230

All will be naught else. (Enter *Cor.*)

Sec. Sen.

Get you gone.

Com.

Stand fast ;

We have as many friends as enemies.

Men. Shall it be put to that ?*First Sen.*

The gods forbid !

I prithee, noble friend, home to thy house ;

Leave us to cure this cause.

Men.

For 'tis a sore upon us,

You cannot tent yourself—be gone, beseech you.

Com. Come, sir, along with us.

Cor. I would they were barbarians—as they are,
Though in Rome litter'd—not Romans—as they are not,
Though calv'd i' the porch o' the Capitol—

Men.

Be gone ; 240

Put not your worthy rage into your tongue ;

*One time will owe another.**Cor.*

On fair ground

I could beat forty of them

Men.

I could myself

Take up a brace o' the best of them ; yea, the two tribunes.

Com. But now 'tis odds beyond arithmetic ;

And manhood is call'd foolery, when it stands

Against a falling fabric. Will you hence,

Before the tag return ? whose rage doth rend

Like interrupted waters and o'erbear

What they are used to bear.

Men.

Pray you, be gone : 250

I'll try whether my old wit be in request

With those that have but little—this must be patch'd

With cloth of any colour.

Com.

Nay, come away.

[*Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, and others.*]*A Patrician.* This man has marr'd his fortune.*Men.* His nature is too noble for the world ;

He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,

Or Jove for 's power to thunder. His heart's his mouth ;

What his breast forges, that his tongue must vent ;
 And, being angry, does forget that ever 259
 He heard the name of death . [*A noise within.*

Here's goodly work !

Sec. Pat. I would they were a bed !

Men. I would they were in Tiber ! What, the vengeance !
 Could he not speak 'em fair ?

Re-enter BRUTUS and SICINIUS, with the rabble.

Sic. Where is this viper 41
 That would depopulate the city and
 Be every man himself ?

Men. You worthy tribunes,—

Sic. He shall be thrown down the Tarpeian rock
 With vigorous hands : he hath resisted law,
 And therefore law shall scorn him further trial
 Than the severity of the public power
 Which he so sets at nought

First Cit. He shall well know 270
 The noble tribunes are the people's mouths,
 And we their hands

Citizens. He shall, sure on't.

Men. Sir, sir,—

Sic. Peace !

Men. Do not cry havoc, where you should but hunt
 With modest warrant

Sic. Sir, how comes 't that you
 Have help to make this rescue ?

Men. Hear me speak :
 As I do know the consul's worthiness,
 So can I name his faults,—

Sic. Consul ! what consul ?

Men. The consul Coriolanus.

Br. He consul ! 280

Citizens. No, no, no, no, no.

Men. If, by the tribunes' leave, and yours, good people,

The harm of uncannd swift'ness, will too late
The heaver punish to a heave. Proceed by process;
Let justice, as he is beloved, break out,
And seek great Rome with flamm'd.

Des. If it were so, —

Sen. What do ye talk?

Have we not had a taste of his obedience?
Our soldiers are told themselves resisted? Come.

Men. Consider this: he has been tried in the wars. 321

Since he could draw a sword, and to the hilt,

In belted language, and deal and draw together

He throws without discretion: let us see how he

I'll go to him, and on instant shall be found

Where he shall answer his sword's form,

In peace, to his utmost point.

First Sen. And the tribunes,

It is the humane way: the other course

Will prove too bloody: and the end of it

Unknown to the beginning.

Sen. Noble Menenius,

Be you then as the people's officers. 322

Masters, lay down your weapons.

Des. Go not home.

Sen. Meet on the market-place: We'll attend you there

Where, if you bring not Marcius, we'll proceed

In our first way.

Men. I'll bring him to you.

[*To the Senators*] Let me desire your company: he must come
Or what is worst will follow.

First Sen. Pray you, let's to him. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. A room in Coriolanus's house.

Enter CORIOLANUS with Patricians.

Cor. Let them pull all about mine ears, present me
Death on the wheel or at wild horses' heels,

Or pile ten hills on the Tarpeian rock,
That the precipitation might down stretch
Below the beam of sight, yet will I still
Be thus to them.

A Patrician. You do the nobler.

Cor. I muse my mother

Does not approve me further, who was wont
To call them woollen vassals, things created
To buy and sell with groats, to show bare heads
In congregations, to yawn, be still and wonder,
When one but of my ordinance stood up
To speak of peace or war

10

Enter VOLCEMUS

I talk of you.

Why did you wish me milder? would you have me
False to my nature? Rather say I play
The man I am

Vol. O, sir, sir, sir,
I would have had you put your power well on,
Before you had worn it out

Cor. Let go.

Vol. You might have been enough the man you are,
With striving less to be so: lesser had been
The thwartings of your dispositions, if
You had not show'd them how you were disposed
Ere they lack'd power to cross you.

20

Cor. Let them hang.

Vol. Ay, and burn too.

Enter MENENIUS and Senators.

Men. Come, come, you have been too rough, something too
rough;

You must return and mend it.

First Sen. There's no remedy;

Unless, by not so doing, our good city

Clave in the midst, and perish.

Vol. Pray, be counsel'd.

I have a heart as little apt as yours,

But yet a brain that weighs my cause of anger.

31

To better advantage.

Mec. Well said, in a woman.

Yet you have crush'd up sleep in the heart, lest that

The tedious fit of the time should do us wrong.

For the whole state I would I might amount to,

Which I can't wear my heart.

Cor. What must I do?

Mec. Return to the tribunes.

Cor. Well, what then? what then?

Mec. Repeat what I have spoke.

Cor. For them? I cannot find it in the gods.

32

Must I then do't to them?

Vol. You are too absolute.

Though therein you can never be too bold.

40

But when extremities speak, I have heard you say,

Honour and policy, like unweaved friends,

If the war do grow together, grant that, and tell me,

In peace what each of them by the other lose,

That they combine not there.

Cor. Tush, tush.

Mec. A good demand.

Vol. If it be honour in your wars to seem

The same you are not, which, for your best ends,

You adopt your policy, how is it less or worse,

That it shall hold companionship in peace

With honour, as in war, since that to both

60

It stands in like request?

Cor. Why force you this?

Vol. Because that now it lies upon you to speak

To the people; not by your own instruction,

Nor by the matter which your heart prompts you,

But with such words that are but rotes in

As words to little purpose.

Vol.

Prishee now,

Go, and be ruled—although I know thou hast rather

Follow thine enemies in a fiery grief

Than flatter him in a tower. Here is't come in.

Enter CORIOLANUS.

Cor. I have been to the market place, and set the fit

You make strong parts, or defend yourself

By valour, or by absence—all's to anger.

Vol. Only fast speech.

Cor.

I think twill serve, if he

Can thereby frame his spirit.

Vol.

He must, and will.

Prishee now, say you with, and go about it.

Cor. Must I go show them my unbarbed sword?

Must I with base tongue give my noble heart

A lie that it is not so? Well, I will do't.

Yet, were there but this single plot to lose,

That mould of Marcius, they to dust should grind it

And throw't against the wind. To the market place.

You have put me now to such a part which never

I shall discharge to the life.

Cor.

Come, come, we'll prompt you.

Vol. I prishee now, sweet son, as thou hast said.

My praises made thee first a soldier, so,

To have my praise for this, perform a part

Thou hast not done before.

Cor.

Well, I must do't.

Away, my disposition, and possess me

Some hawk's spirit: my throat of war be turn'd,

Which quired with my drum, into a pipe

Small as an eunuch, or the virgin voice

That babies lull asleep; the smiles of knaves

Tent in my cheeks, and schoolboys' tears take up

SCENE III. *The same. The Prison.*

Faint murmurs and Pleading.

Bro. In this post I charge him hence, that he exert his
Tyranical power — if he exerts us there,
Indure him with his envy to the people,
And that the spoil of all the Artificers
Was never distributed.

Enter one. Solilo.

What, will he come?

Ed. He is coming.

Bro. He is accompanied?

Ed. With old Menenius, and those senators

That always favour'd him.

Bro. Have you a catalogue

Of all the wrongs that we have perpetrated

Set down by the poll?

Ed. I have — be ready.

10

Bro. Have you collected them by tribune?

Ed. I have — I have.

Sir. Assemble presently the people hither,

And when they hear me say 'It shall be so

If the right and strength of the commons, be it either

For death, for fine, or banishment, then let them,

If I say fine, cry 'Fine,' if death, cry 'Death,'

Insisting on the old prerogative

And power of the truth of the cause.

Ed. I shall inform them.

Bro. And when such time they have begun to cry,

Let them not cease, but with a din confused

20

Enforce the present execution

Of what we chance to sentence.

Ed. Very well.

Sir. Make them be strong and ready for this bout,

When we shall hap to give't them.

Bru.

Go about it. *{Exit Ædile}*

Put him to choler straight— he hath been used
Ever to conquer, and to have his worth
Of contradiction. being once chafed, he cannot
Be rein'd again to temperance; then he speaks
What's in his heart; and that is there which looks
With us to break his neck.

Sic.

Well, here he comes.

30

*Enter CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, and COMINIUS, with Senators
and Patricians.*

Men. Calmly, I do beseech you

Cor. Ay, as an ostler, that for the poorest piece
Will bear the knave by the volume. The honour'd gods
Keep Rome in safety, and the chairs of justice
Supplied with worthy men: plant love among'st
Through our large temples with the shows of peace,
And not our streets with war!

First Sen.

Amen, amen.

Men. A noble wish.

Re-enter Ædile, with Citizens.

Sic. Draw near, ye people.

Æd. List to your tribunea. Audience! peace, I say! 40

Cor. First, hear me speak.

Both Tri.

Well, say. Peace, ho!

Cor. Shall I be charged no further than this present?

Must all determine here?

Sic.

I do demand,

If you submit you to the people's voices,
Allow their officers and are content
To suffer lawful censure for such faults
As shall be proved upon you?

Cor.

I am content.

Men. Lo, citizen, he says he is content:

The warlike service he has done, remember it not
 From the wound that is both known, which shows
 Like graves of the body of conjugal

Con. *Scipio has with his own*
Sworn to me to fight for me!

Sen. *His sister's daughter,*
 That when he speaks is full like a citizen,
 You find him like a soldier—do not take
 His proper answer to the public man's reply,
 But as I say, such as becomes a soldier
 Rather than any more.

Con. *What, what, what is it?*

Con. What is the matter
 That being passed for a senator, you have
 Taken so dishonour that the very people
 You take it off again?

Sen. *Answer to me.*

Con. Say, then, you take it off again.

Sen. We charge you that you have continued to take
 From Rome all senatorial office and to wound
 Yourself into a poorer reputation
 For which you are a traitor to the people.

Con. How? traitor?

Sen. *Not temperately—your promise.*

Con. The first of the lowest to be sold in the people's
 Call me their traitor!—Then my own tribune
 Within three eyes set twenty thousand deaths,
 In thy hands clutch'd as many millions, in
 Thy lying tongue both numbers, I would say
 'Thou liest' unto thee with a voice as free
 As I do pray the gods.

Sen. *Mark you this, people!*

Citizens. To the rock, to the rock with him!

Sen. *Peace!*

We need not put new matter to his charge
 What you have seen him do and heard him speak,

Beating your officers, cursing yourselves,
Opposing laws with strokes and here defying
Those whose great power must try him; even this, 80
No criminal and in such capital kind,
Deserves the extremest death.

Lex But since he hath
Served well for Rome,

Cor What do you prate of service!

Lex I talk of that, that know it

Cor You!

Men Is this the promise that you made your mother?

Com. Know, I pray you,

Cor I'll know no further:

Let them pronounce the steep Tarpeian death,
Vagabond exile, flogging, pent to linger
But with a grain a day, I would not buy 90
Their mercy at the price of one fair word;
Nor check my courage for what they can give,
To have't with saying 'Good morrow'.

Sic. For that he has,

As much as in him lies, from time to time
Enviied against the people, seeking means
To pluck away their power, as now at last
Given hostile strokes, and that not in the presence
Of dreaded justice, but on the ministers
That do distribute it; in the name o' the people 100
And in the power of us the tribunes, we,
Even from this instant, banish him our city,
In peril of precipitation
From off the rock Tarpeian, never more
To enter our Rome gates: i' the people's name,
I say it shall be so.

Citizens. It shall be so, it shall be so; let him away:
He's banish'd, and it shall be so.

Com. Hear me, my masters, and my common friends,—

Sic. He's sentenced; no more hearing

Cor.

Let me speak

I have been consul, and can show for Rome 110

Her enemies' marks upon me— I do love

My country's good with a respect more tender

More holy and profound than mine own life.

My dear wife's estimate, her womb's increase,

And treasure of my house, then if I would

Speak that,—

Sic. We know your drift—speak what?

Cor. There's no more to be said, but he is banish'd,

As enemy to the people and his country.

It shall be so.

Citizens. It shall be so—it shall be so.

Cor. You common cry of curs, whose breath I hate 120

As rock of the rotten fenn, whose loves I prize

As the dead carcasses of unburied men

That do corrupt my air, I banish you.

And here remain with your unwomanly

Let every feeble rumour shake your hearts!

Your enemies, with nodding of their plumes,

Fan you into despair!—Have the power still

To banish your defencers, till at length

Your ignorance, which fools not till it feels,

Making not reservation of yourselves, 130

Still your own foes, deliver you as most

Alas! captives to some nation

That won you without blows!—Despising,

For you, the city, thus I turn my back.

There is a world elsewhere.

[*Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, Menenius,
Senators, and Patricians*]

All. The people's enemy is gone, is gone!

Citizens. Our enemy is banish'd! he is gone!—Hoo! hoo!

[*Shouting, and throwing up their caps*]

Sic. Go, see him out at gates, and follow him,

As he hath follow'd you, with all despite;

Give him deserved reputation. Let a guard
Attend us through the city. 10

Citizens. Come, come, let's see him out at gates; come.
The gods preserve our noble tribunes! Come. [*Exeunt*]

ACT IV.

SCENE I. Rome. Before a gate of the city.

Enter CORIOLANUS, VOLUPTIA, VIRGILIA, MENENIUS, COMINIUS, with the young Nobility of Rome.

Cor. Come, leave your tears: a brief farewell: the boat
With many heads lulls me away. Nay, mother,
Where is your ancient courage? you were used
To say extremity was the trier of spirits;
That common chances common men could bear;
That when the sea was calm all boats alike
Show'd mastership in floating: fortune's blows,
When most struck home, being gentle wounded, craves
A noble cunning: you were used to load me
With precepts that would make invincible 10
The heart that cou'd them.

Vir. O heavens! O heavens!

Cor. Nay, I prithee, woman, —

Vol. Now the red pestilence strike all trades in Rome,
And occupations perish!

Cor. What, what, what?
I shall be loved when I am lack'd. Nay, mother,
Resume that spirit, when you were wont to say,
If you had been the wife of Hercules,
Six of his labours you 'ld have done, and saved
Your husband so much sweat. Cominius,
Droop not; adieu. Farewell, my wife, my mother: 20
I'll do well yet. ~~Then out and true Menenius,~~
Thy tears are saltier than a younger man's,
And venomous to thine eyes. My sometime general, (*Cominius*)



Give him deserved vexation. Let a guard
Attend us through the city. 14

Citizens Come, come; let's see him out at gates; come.
The gods preserve our noble tribunes! Come. [*Exeunt*]

ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Rome. Before a gate of the city*

Enter CORIOLANUS, VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, MENENIUS, COMINIUS, *with the young Nobility of Rome.*

Cor Come, leave your tears a brief farewell: the beast
With many heads butts me away Nay, mother,
Where is your ancient courage? you were used
To say extremity was the trier of spirits;
That common chances common men could bear;
That when the sea was calm all boats alike
Show'd mastership in floating; fortune's blows,
When most struck home, being gentle wounded, craves
A noble cunning you were used to load me
With precepts that would make invincible 10
The heart that cou'd them.

Vir O heavens! O heavens!

Cor. Nay, I prithee, woman,—

Vol Now the red pestilence strike all trades in Rome,
And occupations perish!

Cor What, what, what!

I shall be loved when I am lick'd. Nay, mother,
Resume that spirit, when you were wont to say,
If you had been the wife of Hercules,
Six of his labours you'd have done, and saved
Your husband as much sweat. Cominius,
Drop not a wile. Farewell, my wife, my mother: 20
I'll do well yet. ~~Thou art and true Menenius,~~
Thy tears are saltier than a younger man's,
And venomous to thine eyes. My sometime general,

From these I've saved legs, for the good gods,
I shall show them every face

Enter *Brutus* *from the land*
Enter *Lucius* *[Enter*

SCENE II. The same. A street near the gate

Enter *Brutus* *from the land* *Enter* *Lucius*

Br. But there all to me be a grace, and we'll no further
The nobles are yet in whom we have sided
In his behalf

Luc. Now we have shown our power,
Let us wear it nobler after it and me
Than when it was a doing

Br. I'd them home;
Say their great names is gone, and they
Stand in their ancient strength

Br. Dominate them home. *[Exit Lucius]*
Here comes his mother

Sic. Let's not meet her.

Br. Why?

Sic. They say she's mad

Br. They have taken note of us—keep on your way. 10

Enter *VOLUMINIA, VIRGILIA, and MEXICUS*

Vol. Oh, ye're well met—the hoarded plague o' the gods
Requite your love!

Men. Peace, peace; be not so loud.

Vol. If that I could for weeping, you should hear,—

Nay, and you shall hear some *[To Brutus]* Will you be
gone?

Sic. *[To Sicius]* You shall stay too: I would I had the
power

To say so to my husband.

Sic. Are you mankind?

from them their tribunes for ever—This lies glowing, I can tell you, and is almost mature for the violent breaking out

Vols. Coriolanus banished? 23

Rom. Banished, sir

Vols. You will be welcome with this intelligence, Nicanor

Rom. The day serves well for them now—I have heard it said, the fittest time to corrupt a man's wife is when she's fallen out with her husband—Your noble Tullus Aufidius will appear well in these wars, his great opposer, Coriolanus, being now in no request of his country 30

Vols. He cannot choose—I am most fortunate, thus accidentally to encounter you—you have ended my business, and I will merrily accompany you home

Rom. I shall, between this and supper, tell you most strange things from Rome, all tending to the good of their adversaries—Have you an army ready, say you?

Vols. A most royal one, the continuous and their charges, distinctly belleted, already in the entertainment, and to be on foot at an hour's warning 39

Rom. I am joyful to hear of their readiness, and am the man, I think, that shall set them in present action—So sir, heartily well met, and most glad of your company

Vols. You take my part from me, sir, I have the most cause to be glad of yours

Rom. Well, let us go together [Exeunt

SCENE IV. *Antium—Before Aufidius's house*

Enter CORIOLANUS in mean apparel, dispirited and muffled.

Cor. A goodly city is this Antium—City,
Tis I that made thy widows—many an heir
Of these fair edifices 'fore my wars
Have I heard groan and drop—then know me not,
Lest that thy wives with spurs and boys with stones
In penny battle slay me,

I would the gods had nothing else to do
But to confirm my curses ! Could I meet 'em
But once a-day, it would unclog my heart
Of what lies heavy to't.

Men You have told them home ;
And, by my troth, you have cause. You'll sup with me ! *Exit*

Vol. Anger's my meat, I sup upon myself, *Exit*
And so shall starve with feeding. Come, let's go :
Leave this faint paling, and lament as I do,
In anger, Juno-like. Come, come, come.

Men Fie, fie, fie !

[*Exeunt*]

SCENE III. *A highway between Rome and Antium.*

Enter a Roman and a Volsc, meeting.

Rom. I know you well, sir, and you know me : 'your name,
I think, is Adrian

Vol. It is so, sir truly, I have forgot you.

Rom. I am a Roman, and my services are, as you are,
against 'em : know you me yet ?

Vol. Nicanor ? no.

Rom. The same, sir.

Vol. You had more beard when I last saw you ; but your
favour is well appeared by your tongue. What's the news
in Rome ? I have a note from the Volscian state, to find you
out there : you have well saved me a day's journey. 11

Rom. There hath been in Rome strange insurrections ; the
people against the senators, patricians, and nobles.

Vol. Hath been ! is it ended, then ? Our state thinks not
so : they are in a most warlike preparation, and hope to
come upon them in the heat of their division.

Rom. The main blaze of it is past, but a small thing would
make it flame again : for the nobles receive so to heart the
banishment of that worthy Coriolanus, that they are in a
ripe aptness to take all power from the people and to pluck

Enter a Citizen.

Save you, sir.

Cit. And you

Cit. Direct me, if it be your will,

Where great Aufidius lies— is he in Antium?

Cit. He is, and feasts the nobles of the state

At his house this night.

Cit. Which is his house, beseech you?

Cit. This, here before you.

Cit. Thank you, sir— farewell.

[Exit Citizen.]

O world, thy slippery turns! Friends now fast sworn,

Whose double bosoms seem to wear one heart,

Whose hours, whose bed, whose meal, and exercise,

Are still together, who twin, as twins, in love

I nequ shore shall within this hour,

On a dissolution of a hot break out

To bitterest enmity— so I must lose—

Whom pains us and whose plots have broke their sleep

To take the one the other by some chance,

Some trick not worth an egg shall grow dear friends!

And out you that would— so with me

My birth place hate I and my love's upon

This enemy town— if I enter, if he stay me,

If I stay far from him— if he give me war,

If I lack his merry service.

SCENE V. *The same. A Hill in Antium.*

Enter Coriolanus. Enter a Servant.

Cor. Say— What news is there? What service is here?

Serv. As yet I know none.

Enter a second Servant.

Cor. Now— Where's the chief my master calls for?—
[Exit Servant.]

Cor. My name is Caius Marcius, who is
 To thee particularly and to all the Volscians
 Great hurt and mischief: there to witness
 My surname, Coriolanus: the painful seal
 The extreme dangers and the drops of blood
 Shed for my thankless country are requit
 But with that surname, a good memory.
 And witness of the injury and displeasure
 Which thou shouldst bear me: only that name remains,
 The cruelty and envy of the people
 Permitted by our distant nobles, who
 Have all forsook me, hath devour'd the rest?
 And suffer'd me by the voice of slaves to be
 Hoop'd out of Rome. Now this extremity
 Hath brought me to thy hearth: and out of hope—
 Mistake me not—to save my life, for if
 I had fear'd death, of all the men in the world
 I would have avoided thee, but in mere spite,
 To be full quit of these my banishers,
 Stand I before thee here. Then if thou hast
 A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge
 Thine own particular wrongs and stop those maims
 Of shame seen through thy country, speed thee straight,
 And make my misery serve thy turn: so use it
 That my revengeful services may prove
 As benefits to thee, for I will fight
 Against my canker'd country with the spleen
 Of all the under fiends. But if so be
 Thou darest not this and that to prove more fortunes
 Thou'rt tired, then, in a word, I also am
 Longer to live most weary, and present
 My throat to thee and to thy ancient malice;
 Which not to cut would show thee but a fool,
 Since I have ever follow'd thee with hate,
 Drawn tears of blood out of thy country's breast,
 And cannot live but to thy shame, unless

71

80

90

Third Serv. What, you will not! Prithce, tell my master what a strange guest he has here.

Sec. Serv. And I shall.

[Exit

Third Serv. Where dwellest thou?

Cor. Under the canopy.

Third Serv. Under the canopy!

Cor. Ay

Third Serv. Where's that?

Cor. I' the city of kites and crows.

Third Serv. I' the city of kites and crows! What an is it is! Then thou dwellest with daws too!

Cor. No, I serve not thy master.

Third Serv. How, sir! do you meddle with my master?

Cor. Thou pratest, and pratest; serve with thy trencher hence! [Beats him away. Exit third Servingman

Enter AUFIDIUS with the second Servingman.

Auf. Where is this fellow?

Sec. Serv. Here, sir. I 'ld have beaten him like a dog, for disturbing the lords within. [Retires

Auf. Whence comest thou? what wouldst thou? thy name?

Why speak'st not? speak, man: what's thy name? X

Cor. H, Tullus, [Comingling

Not yet thou knowest me, and, seeing me, dost not Think me for the man I am, necessity Commands me name myself.

Auf. What is thy name?

Cor. A name unmusical to the Volscians' ears, And harsh in sound to thine.

Auf. Say, what's thy name?

Thou hast a grim appearance, and thy face Bears a command in't; though thy tackle's torn, Thou show'st a noble vessel: what's thy name?

Cor. Prepare thy brow to frown: know'st thou me yet? 61

Auf. I know thee not: thy name?

Cor. You bless me, gods !

Auf. Therefore, most absolute sir, if thou wilt have
The leading of thine own revenges, take
The one half of my commission, and set down—
As best thou art experienced, since thou know'st
Thy country's strength and weakness,—thine own ways :
Whether to knock against the gates of Rome,
Or rudely visit them in parts remote,
To fright them, ere destroy. But come in 140
Let me commend thee first to those that shall
Say yea to thy desires :—A thousand welcomes !
And more a friend than ever an enemy.

Yet, *Martius*, that was much. Your hand, most welcome

[*Exit Coriolanus and Aufidius. The
two Servicemen come forward*]

First Serv. Here's a strange alteration !

Sec. Serv. By my hand, I had thought to have stricken
him with a cudgel : and yet my mind gave me his clothes
made a false report of him.

First Serv. What an arm he has ! he turned me about with
his finger and his thumb, as one would set up a top. 150

Sec. Serv. Nay, I knew by his face that there was some-
thing in him—he had, sir, a kind of face, methought,—I
cannot tell how to term it.

First Serv. He had so, looking as it were—would I were
hunged, but I thought there was more in him than I could
think.

Sec. Serv. So did I, I'll be sworn. he is simply the rarest
man i' the world.

First Serv. I think he is : but a greater soldier than he, you
wot on. 160

Sec. Serv. Who, my master ?

First Serv. Nay, it's no matter for that.

Sec. Serv. Worth six on him.

First Serv. Nay, not so neither : but I take him to be the
greater soldier.

It be to do thee service.

Auf

O *Marcus*, *Marcus* !

Each word thou hast spoke hath weeded from my heart
 A root of ancient envy. If *Jupiter* 100
 Should from yond cloud speak divine things,
 And say 'Tis true,' I'd not believe them more
 Than thee, all noble *Marcus*. Let me twine
 Mine arms about that body, where against
 My grained ash an hundred times hath broke,
 And scar'd the moon with splinters : here I clip
 The anvil of my sword, and do contest
 As hotly and as nobly with thy love
 As ever in ambitious strength I did
 Contend against thy valour. Know thou first, 110
 I loved the maid I married, never man
 Sigh'd truer breath ; but that I see thee here,
 Thou noble thing ' more dances my rapt heart
 Than when I first my wedded mistress saw
 Bestride my threshold. Why, thou *Mars* ! I tell thee,
 We have a power on foot ; and I had purpose
 Once more to hew thy target from thy brawn,
 Or lose mine arm for't - thou hast beat me out
 Twelve several times, and I have nightly since 120
 Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thyself and me ;
 We have been down together in my sleep,
 Unbuckling helms, fisting each other's throat,
 And waked half dead with nothing. Worthy *Marcus*,
 Had we no quarrel else to Rome, but that
 Thou art thence banish'd, we would muster all
 From twelve to seventy, and pouring war
 Into the bowels of ungrateful Rome,
 Like a bold flood o'er-bear, - O, come, go in,
 And take our friendly senators by the hands ;
 Who now are here, taking their leaves of me,
 Who am prepared against your territories, 130
 Though not for Rome itself.

Sec. Serr. Faith, look you, we cannot tell
for the defence of a town, our general is not

First Serr. Ay, and for an assault too.

Enter Third Servant.

Third Serr. O ladies, I can tell you
news.

First and Sec. Serr. What, what, what?

Third Serr. I would not be a Roman, if
as here be a condemned man.

First and Sec. Serr. What's that, what?

Third Serr. Why, here's he that was
general, Caius Marcius.

First Serr. Why do you say 'thwack'?

Third Serr. I do not say 'thwack';
was always good enough for him.

Sec. Serr. Come, we are fellows and
too hard for him: I have heard him say

First Serr. He was too hard for his
troth on't: before Coriolanus scratched
like a carbonado.

Sec. Serr. Ah he had been cannibal;
broiled and eaten him too.

First Serr. But, more of thy news.

Third Serr. Why, he is so
were son and heir to Mars; set
question asked him by
bald before him.

him; sanct

o' the eye to

our general?

was

grant of

porter

fore him.

Self-loving,—

Sic. And affecting one side throne,
Without assistance.

Men. I think not so

Sic. We should by this, to all our lamentation,
If he had gone forth consul, found it so

Bru. The gods have well prevented it, and Rome
Sits safe and still without him

Enter an Edih

Ed. Worthy tribunes,

There is a slave, whom we have put in prison,
Reports, the Volscians with two several powers
Are enter'd in the Roman territories
And with the deepest mind of the war
Destroy what lies before 'em

40

Men. 'Tis Aufidius,

Who, hearing of our Marcus' banishment,
Thrusts forth his horns again into the world,

Which were inshell I when Marcus stood for Rome,
And durst not once peep out

Sic. Come, what talk you
Of Marcus?

Bru. Go see this rumsomer whipp'd. It cannot be
The Volscies dare break with us

Men. Cannot be!

We have record that very well it can,
And three examples of the like have been

50

Within my age. But reason with the fellows,
Before you punish him, where he heard this,
Lest you shall chance to whup your information
And heat the messenger who bids beware
Of what is to be dreaded

Sic. Tell not me.

I know this cannot be.

Bru. Not possible.

Com. You have help to ravish your own daughters and
To melt the city leads upon your gates,
To see your wives dishonour'd to your noses,—

Men. What 's the news? what 's the news?

Com. Your temples burned in their cement, and
Your franchises, whereon you stood, confined
Into an Anger's bore

Men. Pray now, your news?

You have made fair work, I fear me— Pray, your news?—
If Marcius should be paid with Volscians,

Com. If '—

He is their god—he looks them like a thing 90
Made by some other deity than nature
That shapes man better; and they follow him
Against us brats, with no less confidence
Than boys pursuing summer butterflies,
Or butchers killing flies.

Men. You have made good work,
You and your apron-men, you that stood so much
Upon the voice of occupation and
The breath of garlic-eaters!

Com. He will shake
Your Rome about your ears.

Men. As Hercules
Did shake down mellow fruit— You have made fair work!

Men. But is this true, sir?

Com. Ay, and you'll look pale 101
Before you find it other— All the regions
Do smilingly revolt; and who resist
Are mock'd for valiant ignorance,
And perish constant fools— Who is't can blame him?
Your enemies and his find something in him.

Men. We are all undone, unless
The noble man have mercy.

Com. Who shall ask it?
The tribunes cannot do't for shame, the people

Enter a Messenger.

Men. The nobles in great earnestness are going
All to the senate house—some news is come
That turns their countenances.

No. 'Tis this slave;—
Too whip him, hark the people's eyes;—his raising;
Nothing but his report. 60

Men. Yes, worthy sir,
The slave's report is seconded, and more,
More fearful, is deliver'd.

No. What more fearful?

Men. It is spoke freely out of many mouths—
How probable I do not know—that Marcius,
Join'd with Aufidius, leads a power 'gainst Rome,
And vows revenge as spacious as between
The youngest and oldest thing.

Sic. This is most likely!

Men. Rascal only, that the weaker sort may wish
Good Marcius home again.

Sic. The very trick on't. 70

Men. This is unlikely
He and Aufidius can no more atone
Than violentest contrariety.

Enter a second Messenger.

Sec. Men. You are sent for to the senate:
A fearful army, led by Caius Marcius
Associated with Aufidius, rages
Upon our territories; and have already
O'erborne their way, consumed with fire, and took
What lay before them.*

Enter COMITIUS.

Com. O, you have made good work!

Men. What news? what news? 80

Citizens. Faith, we hear fearful news.

First Cit.

For mine own part,

When I said, banish him, I said, 'twas pity 140

Sec. Cit. And so did I.

Third Cit. And so did I, and, to say the truth, so did very many of us: that we did, we did for the best; and though we willingly consented to his banishment, yet it was against our will.

Com. Ye're goodly things you voices!

Men.

You have made

Good work, you and your city. Shall we to the Capitol?

Com. O, ay, what else? [*Exeunt Cominius and Menenius*]

Sic. Go, masters, get you home. Be not dismay'd

These are a side that would be glad to have 150

This true which they so seem to fear. Go home,

And show no sign of fear.

First Cit. The gods be good to us! Come, masters, let's home. I ever said we were in the wrong when we banish'd him.

Sec. Cit. So did we all. But, come, let's home

[*Exeunt Citizens*]

Bru. I do not like this news.

Sic. Nor I.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol. Would half my wealth
Would buy this for a he!

Sic. Pray, let us go. [*Exeunt* 160

SCENE VII. *A camp, at a small distance from Rome.*

Enter AURIDIUS and his Lieutenant.

Auf. Do they still fly to the Roman?

Lieu. I do not know what witchcraft's in him, but
Your soldiers use him as the grace 'fore meat,
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end;
And you are darken'd in this action, sir,
Even by your own.

Enter a troop of soldiers.

March Here come the clankers
And to Austria with him! You are they
That make the air unwholesome when you cast
Your stinking greasy caps in hooding at
Cornelius' wife. Now he is coming,
And not a hair upon a soldier's head
Which will not prove a whip as many cowards
As you threw caps up will he tumble down,
And pay you for your volleys. 'Tis no matter;
If he could turn us all into one coal,
We have deserved it.

Citizens. Faith, we hear fearful news.

First Cit.

For mine own part,

When I said, banish him, I said, 'twas pity

110

Sec. Cit. And so did I.

Third Cit. And so did I, and, to say the truth, so did very many of us: that we did, we did for the best: and though we willingly consented to his banishment, yet it was against our will.

Com. Ye're goodly things, your voices!

Men.

You have made

Good work, you and your voices: Shall we to the Capitol?

Com. O, ay, what else? [*Enter Citizens and Menenius*]

Sic. Go, masters, get you home: he's not discern'd

There are a side that would be glad to have

120

This true which they so seem to fear: Go home,

And show no sign of fear.

First Cit. The gods be good to us: Come, masters, let's home: I ever said we were in the wrong when we banished him.

Sec. Cit. So did we all: But, as you, let's home.

[*Exeunt Citizens*]

Bru. I do not like this news.

Sic. Nor I.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol: Would half my wealth
Would buy this for a he!

Sic.

Pray, let us go.

[*Exeunt*. 130]

SCENE VII. *A camp, at a small distance from Rome.*

Enter Aufidius and his Lieutenant.

Auf. Do they still fly to the Roman?

Lieu. I do not know what witchcraft's in him, but
Your soldiers use him as the grace 'fore meat,
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end;
And you are darken'd in this action, sir,
Even by your own.

Which he was lord of ; or whether nature,
 Not to be other than one thing, not moving
 From the casque to the cushion, but commanding peace
 Even with the same austerity and garb
 As he controll'd the war , but one of these—
 As he hath spices of them all, not all,
 For I dare so far free him—made him fear'd,
 So hated, and so banish'd but he has a merit,
 To choke it in the utterance So our virtues
 Lie in the interpretation of the time 50
 And power, unto itself most commendable,
 Hath not a tomb so evident as a chair
 To extol what it hath done
 One fire drives out one fire , one nail, one nail ,
 Rights by rights falter, strengths by strengths do fail
 Come, let's away When, Cains, Rome is thine,
 Thou art poor'st of all , then shortly art thou mine. [Exeunt

ACT V.

SCENE I *Rome. A public place.*

Enter MENENIUS, COMINIUS, SICINIUS, BRUTUS, and others

Men. No, I'll not go you hear what he hath said
 Which was sometime his general , who loved him
 In a most dear particular He call'd me father
 But what o' that? Go, you that banish'd him ,
 A mile before his tent fall down, and knee
 The way into his mercy : nay, if he coy'd
 To hear Cominius speak, I'll keep at home
Com. He would not seem to know me.
Men. Do you hear?
Com. Yet one time he did call me by my name .
 I urged our old acquaintance, and the drops 10
 That we have bled together. Coriolanus

Enter Lucius, and a Soldier.

Lucius. I offer thee a woman, a virgin,
For a reward of thine: he that will be my wife,
He shall inherit all the riches that I have;
And thou shalt have half of his and my estate,
If thou give me a son: but if thou dost not,
And all I have shall be thine.

Marcus.

If thou give me a son, I will

*I take one of them: I will not take his child,
And thou shalt have the woman, and the goods,
You are the master: but I will not give you
More than the woman: we will be turned for you.*

2

Sol. Nay, pray, be patient: if you refuse your child
In this so never needed help, you do not
I'll leave you with our distress: But, since, if you
Would be your country's leader, your good tongue,
More than the instant army we can make
Might stop our countrymen.

Marcus.

Nay, I'll not meddle.

Sol. Pray you, go to him.

Marcus.

What should I do?

Rom. Only make trial what your love can do
For Rome, towards Marcia.

Marcus.

Well, and say that Marcus

40

claim me, as Cominius is return'd,
unheard; what then!
at as a discontented friend, grief shot
With his unkindness! say 't be so!

Sic. Yet your good will
lost have that thanks from Rome, after the measure
as you intended well.

Men. I'll undertake 't
think he'll hear me. Yet, to butt his lip
and hum at good Cominius, much unhearts me
he was not taken well: he had not dined
his veins unfill'd, our blood is cold, and then
we put upon the morning, are unapt
to give or to forgive; but when we have stuff'd
these pipes and these conveyances of our blood
With wine and feeding, we have suppler souls
than in our priest like fasts: therefore I'll watch him
till he be dieted to my request,
and then I'll set upon him.

50

Bras. You know the very road into his kindness,
and cannot lose your way.

Men. Good faith, I'll prove him,
speed how it will. I shall ere long have knowledge
of my success.

60

Com. He'll never hear him.

[*Exit.*

Sic. Not?

Com. I tell you, he does sit in gold, his eye
Red as 'twould burn Rome; and his injury
The gaoler to his pity. I kneel'd before him;
'Twas very faintly he said 'Rise;' dismiss'd me
Thus, with his speechless hand: what he would do,
He sent in writing after me; what he would not;
Bound with an oath to yield to his conditions:
So that all hope is vain,
Unless his noble mother, and his wife;
Who, as I hear, mean to solicit him

70

1. Is the Applicant for Naturalization? Is the Applicant Born in America?
 2. Is the Applicant a Citizen of the United States? Is the Applicant a Native Born?

[illegible]

Dr. J. S. Li & Associates

Page 10 of 10

* * *

Mrs. Wm. Gould, 114 West 10th St., New York City, for your letter
 of the 27th of Nov. and
 I am sure will be interested

$\beta_{\text{Lact}} = 0.0000$ $\beta_{\text{Lact}} = 0.0000$

From P. mod.

1. For each of the following, write the name of the person or organization that is responsible for the activity.

[illegible]

WFO did not see him from 1970 until
Jan. 1986. He had been in contact with her before
and he spoke with her about

Yours truly,
 J. Edgar Hoover

If you have heard of our general talk of Pines,
And of the friends there it is so to think,
My nurse hath reached your ears - it is Mendenhall.

Postcard: Is it not to lack the virtue of your name
Is not here possible

Yes, I tell thee, fellow,

Thy general is my lover : I have been
 The back of his good acts, whence men have read
 His fame unparalleled, happily amplified ;
 For I have ever magnified my friends,
 Of whom he's chief, with all the size that verity
 Would without lapsing suffer : nay, sometimes,
 Liking to a level upon a subtle ground,
 I have tumbled past the throw : and in his praise
 Have almost stamped the leasing : therefore, fellow,

" must have leave to pass

First Sen. Faith, sir, if you had told as many lies in his behalf as you have uttered words in your own, you should not pass here, no, though it were as virtuous to be as to live lustily. Therefore, go back.

Men. Prithce, fellow, remember my name is Menenius, always factionary on the party of your general.

Sen. Sen. Howsoever you have been his heir, as you say you have, I am one that, telling true under him, must say, you cannot pass. Therefore, go back. 34

Men. Has he dined? canst thou tell? for I would not speak with him till after dinner.

First Sen. You are a Roman, are you?

Men. I am, as thy general is.

First Sen. Then you should hate Rome, as he does. Can you, when you have pushed out your gates the very defender of them, and, in a violent popular ignorance, given your enemy your shield, think to front his revenges with the easy groans of old women, the virginal pains of your daughters, or with the pained intercession of such a decayed dotant as you seem to be? Can you think to blow out the intended fire your city is ready to flame in, with such weak breath as this? No, you are deceived; therefore back to Rome, and prepare for your execution: you are condemned, our general has sworn you out of reprieve and pardon.

Men. Sirrah, if thy captain knew I were here, he would use me with estimation.

First Sen. Come, my captain knows you not. 50

Men. I mean, thy general.

First Sen. My general cares not for you. Back, I say, go; lest I let forth your half pint of blood; back,—that's the utmost of your having. back.

Men. Nay, but, fellow, fellow,—

Enter CORIOLANUS and AGRICOLA.

Cor. What's the matter?

First Sen. Do you hear how we are shent for keeping your greatness back?

Sec. Sen. What cause, do you think, I have to swoon?

Men. I neither care for the world nor your general for such things as you, I can scarce think there's any, ye're so slight. He that hath a will to die by himself fears it not from another let your general do his worst. For you, be that you are, long, and your misery increase with your age! I say to you, as I was said to, Away! [Exit

First Sen. A noble fellow, I warrant him 101

Sec. Sen. The worthy fellow is our general he's the rock, the oak not to be wind shaken [Exeunt

SCENE III. *The tent of Coriolanus*

Enter CORIOLANUS, AUFIDIUS, and others.

Cor. We will before the walls of Rome to-morrow
Set down our host. My partner in this action,
You must report to the Volscian lords, how plainly
I have borne this business.

Auf. Only their ends
You have respected, stopp'd your ears against
The general suit of Rome, never admitted
A private whisper, no, not with such friends
That thought them sure of you.

Cor. This last old man,
Whom with a crack'd heart I have sent to Rome,
Lovel me above the measure of a father,
Nay, godded me, indeed. Their latest refuge
Was to send him; for whose old love I have,
Though I show'd sourly to him, once more offer'd
The first conditions, which they did refuse
And cannot now accept, to grace him only
That thought he could do more, a very little
I have yielded to: fresh embassies and suits,

Nor from the state nor private friends, hereafter
Will I lend ear to. Ha! what shout is this? *[Shout within]*
Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow
In the same time 'tis made? I will not.

*Enter, in mourning habit, VIRGILIA, VOLUPTIA, leading young
MARCUS VALERIA, and Attendants.*

My wife comes foremost: then the honour'd mould
Wherein this trunk was framed: and in her hand
The grandchild to her blood: but, out, affection!
All bond and privilege of nature break!
Let it be victuals to be fed with.
What is that out-voice with those doves' eyes,
Which can make a soldier's wound a lullaby, and am not
Of stranger earth than thou, dear? My mother bows;
As if Olympus to a molehill should
In supplication nod: and my young lord
Hath an aspect of celestial truth, and
Great nature's soul is blown to travel. Let the Volscians
Plough Rome, and harrow Italy: I'll never
Be so high-godded to adore a statue that stands
As if a man were a part of himself:—
And know we not the work is done?

Vol. My lord and husband!

Cor. Thou'rt even as the same I was in Rome.

Vol. Do we now that delivers us thus changed?
Makes you think so?

Cor. Take a dull actor now:
I have forgot my part, and I am out,
I have forgot my part, and I am out,
Forgive my transgression, but do let my
Forbearance forgive my transgression. O, a kiss
Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge!
Now, by the jealous gods of heaven, that him
I carried from thee, dear, and we're to be
Hath made this war more—You gods! I pray,

And the most noble mother of the world
 Leave unaluted, sink, my knee, i' the earth; [*Kneels* 50
 Of thy deep duty more impression show
 Than that of common sons.

Fol. O, stand up, blest !
 Whilst, with no softer cushion than the flint,
 I kneel before thee, and improperly
 Show duty, as mistaken all this while
 Between the child and parent [*Kneels* 60

Cor. What is this ?
 Your knees to me ! to your corrected son !
 Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach
 Fillip the stars, then let the mutinous winds
 Strike the proud colours against the bloody sun,
 Murdering unpossibility, to make 60
 What cannot be, slight work.

Fol. Thou art my warrior ;
 I help to frame thee. Do you know this lady ?

Cor. The noble sister of Publius, the
 The moon of Rome, chaste as the maiden
 That's curdled by the frost from purest snow
 And hangs on Dian's temple—dear Valeria !

Fol. This is a poor epitome of yours,
 Which by the interpretation of full time
 May show like all yourself.

Cor. The god of soldiers, 70
 With the consent of supreme Jove, inform
 Thy thoughts with nobleness ; that thou mayst prove
 To shame unvulnerable, and stick i' the wars
 Like a great sea-mark, standing every flaw,
 And saving those that eye thee !

Fol. Your knee, sirrah.

Cor. That's my brave boy !

Fol. Even he, your wife, this lady, and myself,
 Are suitors to you.

Cor. I beseech you, peace :

Or, if you 'ld ask, remember this before :
 The things I have forsworn to grant may never
 Be held by you denials. Do not bid me
 Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate
 Again with Rome's mechanics . tell me not
 Wherein I seem unnatural . desire not
 To allay my rages and revenges with
 Your colder reasons.

8

Vol. O, no more, no more !
 You have said you will not grant us any thing ;
 For we have nothing else to ask, but that
 Which you deny already . yet we will ask ;
 That, if we fail in our request, the blame
 May hang upon your harshness . therefore hear us.

20

Cor. Aufidius, and you Volens, mark , for we'll
 Hear nought from Rome in private . Your request !

Vol. Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment
 And state of bodies would betray what life
 We have led since thy exile . Think with thyself
 How more unfortunate than all living women
 Are we come hither . since that thy sight, which should
 Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comforts,
 Constrains them weep and shake with fear and sorrow ;
 Making the mother, wife and child to see
 The son, the husband and the father tearing
 His country's bowels out . And to pierce us -
 Thine enemy's most capital . thou barr'st us
 Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort
 That all but we enjoy : for how can we,
 Alas, how can we for our country pray,
 Whereto we are bound, together with thy victory,
 Whereto we are bound to shrink, or we must lose
 The country, our dear names, or else thy person,
 Our comfort in the country . We must find
 An ev'ry valour though we had
 The world, which we should win . for rather than

120

Or, if you 'ld ask, remember this before ;
 The things I have forsworn to grant may never
 Be held by you denials. Do not bid me ——— 80
 Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate
 Again with Rome's mechanics — tell me not
 Wherein I seem unnatural — desire not
 To allay my rages and revenges with
 Your colder reasons.

Vol. O, no more, no more !
 You have said y^e will not grant us any thing ;
 For we have nothing else to ask, but that
 Which you deny already — yet we will ask ;
 That, if we fail in our request, the blame 90
 May hang upon your hardness — therefore hear us.

Cor. Aufidius, and you Volscians, mark ; for we'll
 Hear nought from Rome in private — Your request !
 Vol. Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment
 And state of bodies would betray what life
 We have led since the exile — Think with thyself
 How more unfortunate than all living women
 Are we come hither — since that thy sight, which should
 Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comfort,
 Constrains them weep and shake with fear and sorrow ; 100
 Making the mother, wife and child to see
 The son, the husband and the father tearing
 His country's bowels out — And to poor we
 Thine enemy's great capital — thou barr'st us
 Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort
 That all but we enjoy ; for how can we,
 Alas, how can we for our country pray,
 Whereto we are bound, together with thy victory,
 Whereto we are bound ! Alack, or we must lose
 The country — our dear nurse, or else the persons
 Our comfort in the country — We must do it
 As exiles, although we had
 Our wish, which is should we : for either then

90

110

Enter a Messenger --

Mess. Sir, if you'd save your life, fly to ye
The plebeians have got your fellow-tribunes
And hale him up and down, all swearing,
The Roman ladies bring not comfort hence
They'll give him death by inches

Enter a second Messenger

Sic. What's the news?

Sec. Mess. Good news, good news, the ladies have prevailed,

The Volscians are dislodged, and Marcius gone
A merrier day did never yet greet Rome,
So, not the expulsion of the Tanquams

Sic. Friend, 40

art thou certain this is true? is it most certain?

Sec. Mess. As certain as I know the sun is fire
There have you lurk'd, that you make doubt of it?
We'er through an arch so hurried the blown tide,
Is the recomforted through the gates. Why, hark you!

[Trumpets, hautboys, drums beat, all together

The trumpets, sackbuts, psalteries and fifes,
Tabors and cymbals and the shouting Romans,

Make the sun dance. Hark you! *[A shout within*

Men. This is good news.

I will go meet the ladies. This Volturnus
Is worth of consuls, senators, patricians, 50

A city full, of tribunes, such as you,
A sea and land full. You have pray'd well to-day:

This morning for ten thousand of your throats
I'd not have given a doit. Hark, how they joy!

[Music still, with shouts.

Sic. First, the gods bless you for your tidings; next,
Accept my thankfulness.

Sec. Mess. Sir, we have all

SCENE IV. *Rome. A public place.**Enter MENENIUS and SICINIUS.**Men.* See you yon origin o' the Capitol, yon corner-stone?*Sic.* Why, what of that?*Men.* If it be possible for you to displace it with your little finger, there is some hope the ladies of Rome, especially his mother, may prevail with him. But I say there is no hope in't: our throats are sentenced and stay upon execution.*Sic.* Is't possible that so short a time can alter the condition of a man?*Men.* There is differency between a grub and a butterfly; yet your butterfly was a grub. This Marcius is grown from man to dragon—he has wings; he's more than a creeping thing. 13*Sic.* He loved his mother dearly.*Men.* So did he me—and he no more remembers his mother now than an eight-year old horse. The tartness of his face sours ripe grapes: when he walks, he moves like an engine, and the ground shrinks before his treading: he is able to pierce a corselet with his eye; talks like a knell, and his hum is a battery. He sits in his state, as a thing made for Alexander. What he bids be done is finished with his bidding. He wants nothing of a god but eternity and a heaven to throne in. 22*Sic.* Yes, mercy, if you report him truly.*Men.* I paint him in the character. Mark what mercy his mother shall bring from him: there is no more mercy in him than there is milk in a male tiger; that shall our poor city feel: and all this is king of you.*Sic.* The gods be good unto us!*Men.* No, in such a case the gods will not be good unto us. When we banished him, we respected not them; and, he returning to break our necks, they respect not us. 31

Enter a Messenger &

Mess. Sir, if you'd save your life, fly to
The plebeians have got your fellow-tribune
And hale him up and down, all swearing,
The Roman ladies bring not comfort home
They'll give him death by inches

Enter a second Messenger

Sic. What's the news?

Sec. Mess. Good news, good news, the ladies have prevailed,

The Volscians are dislodged, and Marcius gone
A merrier day did never yet greet Rome
No, not the expulsion of the Tarquins

Sic. Friend, 40

Art thou certain this is true? is it most certain?

Sec. Mess. As certain as I know the sun is hot
Where have you lurk'd, that you make doubt of it?
Ne'er through an arch so hurried the blown tidings
As the recomfited through the gates. Why, hark you!
[*Trumpets, hautboys, drums beat, all together.*

The trumpets, sackbuts, psalteries and lutes,
Taborers and cymbals and the shouting Romans,
Make the sun dance. Hark you! [*A shout within*

Mess. This is good news

I will go meet the ladies. This Volturnus
Is worth of consuls, senators, patricians, 50
A city full; of tribunes, such as you,
A sea and land full. You have pray'd well to-day
This morning for ten thousand of your throats
I'd not have given a dot. Hark, how they joy!

[*Musick still, with shouts*

Sic. First, the gods bless you for your tidings; next,
Accept my thankfulness.

Sec. Mess. Sir, we have all

Great cause to give great thanks.

Sic

They are near the city?

Sec. Men Almost at point to enter.

Sic

We will meet them,

And help the joy

[*Exeunt*]

SCENE V. *The same. A street near the gate.*

Enter two Senators with VOLUNUSIA, VIRGILIA, VALERIA, &c., passing over the stage, followed by Patricians, and others.

First Sen Behold our patroness, the life of Rome!

Call all your tribes together, praise the gods,

And make triumphant brass, strew flowers before them:

Unshout the noise that banish'd Marcius,

Repeat him with the welcome of his mother;

Cry 'Welcome, ladies, welcome!'

All

Welcome, ladies,

Welcome!

[*A flourish with drums and trumpets. Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI. *Antium. A public place*

Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, with Attendants.

Auf Go tell the lords o' the city I am here:

Deliver them this paper: having read it,

Bid them repair to the market-place; where I,

Even in theirs and in the commons' ears,

Will vouch the truth of it. Him I accuse

The city ports by this hath enter'd and

Intends to appear before the people, hoping

To purge himself with words: dispatch. [*Exeunt Attendants*]

Enter three or four Conspirators of Aufidius' faction.

Most welcome!

First Con. How is it with our general?

First Con. So he did, my lord :
The army marvelld at it, and, in the last,
When he had carried Rome and that we look'd
For no less spoil than glory, —

Ant. There was it :
For when his sinews shall be stretch'd upon him
At a few drops of woman's rheum, which are
As cheap as his, he sold the blood and labour
Of our great action — therefore shall he die,
And I'll renew me in his fall. But, hark !

*[A drum and trumpet sound, with great shouts of
the People.]*

Ant. O ! Your native town you enter'd like a post,
And had rewel'd much his no — but he returns,
Sitting the air with noise.

Sen. Jun. And patient fools,
Whose children he hath slain, their base throats fear
With giving him a grave.

Third Con. Therefore, at your vantage,
Freely express himself, or move the people
With what he would say — let him feel your sword,
Which we will second. When he lies along,
After your way his tale pronounced shall lift
His treason with his body.

Ant. Say no more.
Here comes the herald.

Enter the Herald of the city.

H. The lords ! You are most welcome home.

Ant. I have not deserved
To be so richly met, have you with loud parol
What I have written to you ?

Lords. We have

First Lord. And griefs to bear
Which have not been before the last, I think

Enter Trinculo with a stick, and a napkin, and a sword, and a dagger
Companions for me and my dog

Enter Trinculo *How now, my dog, how now*
My master is a fool, and a madman, and a
That which I judge to be a madman, and a
I judge your master to be a madman, and a
That judgment is a judgment, and a
Which is not judgment, and a
The judge of the judge, and a
It is not that which is not a judge, and a
The judge of the judge, and a
Which is not judgment, and a
That which is not judgment, and a
Which is not judgment, and a
That which is not judgment, and a
Which is not judgment, and a
Together is all the judge, and a
Which is not judgment, and a

Enter *How now, my dog, how now*
That which is not judgment, and a
Which is not judgment, and a

Enter Trinculo *How now, my dog, how now*

Enter *How now, my dog, how now*

Enter *How now, my dog, how now*

Enter *How now, my dog, how now*
I'll give thee with that dagger, if I shall
Which is not judgment, and a

You have a dog, and a dog, and a dog, and a dog
He has betrayed your house, and given up
For certain dogs of salt, your city is due,

I say 'your city,' to his wife and mother ;
 Breaking his oath and resolution like
 A twist of rotten silk, never admitting
 Counsel o' the war, but at his nurse's tears
 He whined and roar'd away your victory,
 That pages blush'd at him and men of heart
 Look'd wondering each at other.

Cor. Hear'st thou, Mars? 100

Auf. Name not the god, thou boy of tears!

Cor. Ha!

Auf. No more

Cor. Measureless liar, thou hast made my heart
 Too great for what contains it. Boy! O slave!
 Pardon me, lords, 'tis the first time that ever
 I was forced to scold Your judgements, my grave
 lords,

Must give this cur the lie: and his own notion—
 Who wears my stripes impress'd upon him; that
 Must bear my beating to his grave—shall join
 To thrust the lie unto him 110

First Lord. Peace, both, and hear me speak.

Cor. Cut me to pieces, Volscians; men and lads,
 Stain all your edges on me Boy! false hound!
 If you have writ your annals true, 'tis there,
 That, like an eagle in a dove-cote, I
 Flutter'd your Volscians in Corioli:
 Alone I did it. Boy!

Auf. Why, noble lords,
 Will you be put in mind of his blind fortune,
 Which was your shame, by this unholy braggart,
 'Fore your own eyes and ears?

All Cons. Let him die for't. 115

All the People. 'Tear him to pieces.' 'Do it presently.
 'He killed my son.' 'My daughter.' 'He killed my cousin
 Marcua.' 'He killed my father.'

Sec. Lord. Peace, ho! no outrage: peace!

The man is noble and his fame folds-in
This orb o' the earth. His last offences to us
Shall have judicious hearing Stand, Aufidius,
And trouble not the peace

Cor. O that I had him,
With six Aufidiuses, or more, his tribe,
To use my lawful sword !

Auf. Insolent villain ! 130

All Consp. Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill him !

[The Conspirators draw, and kill Coriolanus.

Aufidius stands on his body.

Lords. Hold, hold, hold, hold !

Auf. My noble masters, hear me speak.

First Lord. O Tellus,—

Sec. Lord. Thou hast done a deed whereat valour will
weep.

Third Lord. Tread not upon him Masters all, be quiet ;
Put up your swords.

Auf. My lords, when you shall know—as in this
rage,

Provoked by him, you cannot—the great danger
Which this man's life did owe you, you'll rejoice
That he is thus cut off Please it your honours

To call me to your senate, I'll deliver 140

Myself your loyal servant, or endure

Your heaviest censure. *N*

First Lord. Bear from hence his body ;

And mourn you for him . let him be regarded

As the most noble corse that ever herald

Did follow to his urn.

Sec. Lord. His own impatience
Takes from Aufidius a great part of blame.
Let's make the best of it.

Auf. My rage is gone ;
And I am struck with sorrow. Take him up.
Help, three o' the chiefest soldiers ; I'll be one.

Beat thou the drum, that it speak mournfully :
Trail your steel pikes. Though in this city he
Hath widow'd and unchilded many a one,
Which to this hour bewail the injury,

150

memory.

eunt, bearing the body of Coriolanus.
A dead march sounded

NOTES.

ACT I SCENE I

1. proceed any further, take any further action in the matter
3. to die *famish* ' to die a violent death in combat rather than slowly perish of famine '

5, 6. *Calus Marcius* people *ac* in wishing that no consideration should be shown them in their distress, chief enemy, for the omission of the Article, see Abb. § 84

8, 9. *we'll have* price, and, sure enough, we shall be able to buy corn as cheaply as we could wish 'Is't a verdict' have you made up your minds on that point '

13. good, *ac* in point of wealth. cp. *M. V.* 1. 3. 16, "my meaning in saying he is a good man is to have you understand me that he is sufficient" What authority us, that which is to those in authority, the patricians, something over and above what they can profitably use for their wants, would relieve our distress.

14. but the superfluity, merely that which they can make no use of themselves. while it were wholesome, before it should become so musty as to be useless for food, for the subjunctive used indefinitely after a relative conjunction, see Abb. § 367.

15. *we might* . humanely, we might suppose that they were prompted by feelings of humanity in relieving us.

16. too dear, not worth the keeping alive at such a cost; cp. *M. N. D.* 1. 1. 249, "If I have thanks, it is a dear expense."

16, 7. the object of our misery, the spectacle of our suffering

17, 8. *is as* . abundance, serves, by way of contrast, to make them mindful of their own well fed condition; each particular of our want corresponding to some particular of their abundance.

18. our sufferance . them, our misery adds something in the way of zest to their prosperity; for sufferance, = suffering, cp. *Learn*, iii. 8. 113. "But then the mind much sufferance doth

only thing that made him so love himself was the joy he saw his mother did take of him. For he thought nothing made him so happy and honourable, as that his mother might love everybody just as he loved her." *Great Shakespeare's Plutarch*, p. 4.

22. 2 even virtue is no less degree than his valour. Virtue, in the sense of the Lat. *virtus* valour nearly excellence, from *vir*, a man.

24. 5 What he him that which being constitutional with him, he cannot help, you impute to him as a sin, *cp. Hamlet* 1. 4. 24. 6. "That for some vicious mode of nature in them. As in their birth wherein they are not guilty. Some natures cannot choose his origin."

25. For most covetous it is impossible with any justice to accuse him as you may justly accuse the rest of the patriarchs, of avarice.

26. 7 I need accusations I still have plenty of other charges which I may justly bring against him.

27. he hath repetition he has more than enough faults for one to grow weary in repeating them. The repetition, repetition, not over and over again, but a list of each particular fault, *cp. King Lear* 1. 1. 197. It is however their presence to cry alre To these ill turned repetitions.

28. The other side. The people had by this time retired to the Mons Sacer, which was about three miles from the city along the Via Nomentana. The other side would therefore be the part beyond the Tiber. But in all probability Shakespeare had in his mind the topography of London and not of Rome, and the Tower was to him the Capitol. (Wright)

29. Is risen, is up in arms prating idly chattering the Capitol, the temple of Jupiter Optimus Maximus at Rome, said to have derived its name from a brimstone head (*caput*) being discovered in digging its foundation. Begun by Tarquinius Priscus and finished by Tarquinius Superbus, it was three times burnt down and as often rebuilt. Here the consuls upon entering upon their office offered sacrifice and took their vows, and hither the victorious general, who entered the city in triumph, was carried in his triumphal car to return thanks to the Father of the gods.

41. Soft! wait awhile!

Gracchus Dracorum, Menenius Agrippa, consul, A.C. 503, conquered the Faliscans. Plutarch speaks of him as among "the pleasantest old men, and the most acceptable to the people" sent as "chief man of the message from the Senate" to the plebeians on their retirement to Mons Sacer.

44. He's .. enough, though a patrician, he has plenty of honesty in him.

46. in hand? about to be undertaken?

47. bats, bludgeons, cudgels; The matter? what is the business you are engaged in?

49. *inkling*, hint, intimation; "a verbal substantive formed from the M. E. verb *inkle* a frequentative verb from a base *ink-*, to murmur, mutter" (*Skeat, Ety. Dict.*). this fortnight, for the whole of the two last weeks.

50. which now, and what those intentions were, we will now, etc.

51. strong, *sc.* in their offensiveness; cp. *A. W. v.* 2. 5, "but I am now, sir, muddied in fortune's mood, and smell somewhat strong of her strong displeasure"

53. masters, a term of respect, though frequently as a mere courtesy without any idea of inferiority in the speaker.

54. undo, ruin.

56. most charitable care, most anxious consideration for your welfare.

57. For, as regards.

58. Your suffering dearth, the misery you have been put to by this scarcity of corn

60. the Roman state, the governing powers of Rome.

60-3 whose course impediment, whose course will go forward in the direction it has marked out for itself, easily breaking down all hindrances, though ten thousand times more stubborn than any you can place in its way. Of more strong link, more strongly linked together asunder, literally *asunder*, from *A. 9. asunder*, *asverb*, *asunder* your impediment, the impediment offered by you. your, used subjectively. Malone compares *Oct. v* 2. 263, "I have made my way through more impediments than twenty times your stop"

63-5. For the dearth help, as for the scarcity of which you complain, that is due to the will of the gods, not to the enmity of the Patricians, and for all help against it you must betake yourselves to your knees in prayer to the gods, not to your arms in defiance of the Patricians. Alack, alas; according to Skeat probably from *ah / lak / ah*, a loss!

66, 7. You are you, your misery is only hurrying you, is behaving in this manner, into worse misfortune.

69. The helms o' the state, those who are guiding the vessel of state

62. When you curse, in cursing.

70. True, indeed ! that's a pretty tale to tell us

71. 2. suffer us grain, they are content to see us starve while all the time their garners are bursting with superabundance ; for and, used to give emphasis, cp. *Hamlet* i. 3. 62, "Those friends thou hast, and their adoption tried, Grapple them to thy soul with hoops of steel" ; and see Abb. § 95

72. 3. make edicts usurers, they frame resolutions in favour of usury, whereby the exorbitant money lenders are enabled to flourish. An edict was a rule promulgated by magistrates, more especially the pretors, upon their entry into office at the beginning of the year, and when the custom of succeeding magistrates adopting the rules of their predecessors became common, these rules, or edicts, gradually constituted a large body of law. The edicts here complained of are such as give the usurers greater facility of recovering their debts and imposing stringent terms upon borrowers.

73. 4. repeal rich, are day by day going further in repealing whatever acts serve as a protection against the rich ; wholesome, salutary in curbing the power of the wealthier classes more piercing statutes, statutes of a more rigorous and ardent character

75. eat us not up, do not make an end of us, kill us all off

76. and there's us, and that is about all the love they can boast of feeling for us

77-8. Either folly, when you have heard what I have to say, you will either have to confess that your words are words of the merest make, or that you have laid yourself open to the charge of folly : shall tell, am about to tell, mean to tell, the first person with shall denoting the determination of the speaker

80. tale, fable

82. To stale more, to make it a little more stale by repetition ; stale is Theobald's correction of *scale*, the reading of the folios. Grant White compares Massinger, *The Unnatural Conscience*, iv. 2. 19, 20, "I'll not *stale* the jest By my relation"

83. 4. think... tale/fancy that by telling us a fable you will be able to cheat us out of a belief in the humiliations we have endured ; fob, Ger. *foppen*, to peer, haunter, occurs in the form *fub*, in *U. H. IV* in. 1. 37 ; Halliwell (*Arch. and Prov. Dict.*) gives to "*fub*, to put off, deceive. At marbles, an irregular mode of projecting the jaw by an effort of the whole hand, instead of the thumb only." For *disgrace* cp. *H. VIII.* iii. 2. 240, "How eagerly you follow my *disgraces*" for an, see Abb. § 101.

85. deliver, relate : as frequently in Shakespeare.

87. Rebell'd ... it, it is usual, as in the text, to put a comma or a semicolon after *bally* ; but it seems probable that Rebell'd is

need for *rebelliug* or *being in rebellion*, and that we should regard the whole line as a single clause.

88, 9 That only body, that it did nothing but remain in the centre of the body like a whirlpool into which all nourishment was sucked; for the transposition of *only*, see Abb. § 420; for *gulf*, cp. *Hamlet* iii. 3. 16, "but, like a *gulf*, doth draw what's near it with it" — *unactive*, *inactive*; for the difference between *un-*, and *in-*, in composition, see Abb. § 442.

90 cupboarding, storing up as in a cupboard; a cupboard is properly a closet with shelves on which cups are ranged, then a closet in which anything is kept, *vind, food*: "the same as Ital. *comanda*, *virtuale*, *food*, *estables* — Lat. *vivenda*, neuter plural, things to live on, provisions, considered as a feminine singular by a change common in Low Latin" (*Skeat, Ety. Dict.*): bearing, enduring, undergoing.

91 where, whereas instruments, including bodily and mental organs; cp. *J. C.* ii. 1. 66, "The genius and the mortal instruments Are then in council."

91, mutually participate, each sharing with the other in the common labour; the adjective *participate* is not elsewhere found in Shakespeare.

94 appetite, desires affection common, inclinations shared by the whole body. For the transposition, see Abb. § 412.

97. I shall tell you, I am about to tell you (and was about to tell you when you so rudely interrupted me).

98. Which ne'er lungs, with a hutter smile, not one that came freely like a hearty laugh from the lungs; *Delius* compares *Cymb.* i. 6. 68, "whiles the jolly Briton—Your lord, I mean—laughs from his *free lungs*, Cries 'O, can my sides hold'"

99, 100 For speak, for, let me tell you, in a fable, there is no greater impropriety in representing the belly as smiling than in representing it as speaking.

102 envied his receipt, were jealous of its receiving all the nourishment taken into the body for receipt, = thing received, cp. *Lucr.* 703, "Drunken desire must vomit his receipt": his, its.

102 4. even so you, with no greater reason for their malignity than that which you bear towards our senators for being something different from yourselves.

104. Your belly's answer? come, don't delay, let us have this answer given by the belly of which you talk so much, for this colloquial use of *Your*, cp. *Hamlet* iv. 3. 24, "Your worm is your only emperor for diet: your fat king and your lean beggar is but variable service"; and see Abb. § 221: here there

is also the emphasis of scorn. What! are you going to be bold enough to tell us that the belly could possibly have any sufficient answer to give?

105. The kingly-crowned head, the head which is to the body what the crown is to the king the emblem of supremacy.

106. The counsellor heart, the heart from which we receive the dictates of wisdom.

108. mantiments, instruments with which the body is furnished and armed; Lat. munire, to fortify.

109. this our fabric, this frame work of our body made up of all these several parts and organs. If that, for the conjunctive affix, see Abb § 287.

110. Fore me speaks ' my goodness ' thus it a fellow to talk! Fore me, i. e. before me in my presence, a petty adjuration, used in order to avoid the penalties of profane swearing, an attenuated form of "fore God" which we have in *M.A.* iii. 3. 192.

111. cormorant, voracious properly a voracious sea bird, the *corvus marinus*, sea crow.

112. the sink o' the body, which serves the same purpose in the body that a sink serves in a kitchen, etc., the refuse water being allowed to drain off through it, originally a place into which filth sinks, or in which it collects.

113. agents, instruments, organs. cp. *Macb.* i. 7. 80, "I am settled, and bend up Each *corporal agent* to this terrible feat."

115. G. If you'll awhile, if for a moment or two you will show me a small amount of that quality of which your store is but slight, viz. patience. Though Shakespeare often uses small where we should use *little*, it is probable that but for the parenthesis he would not have written a small Patience.

117. Note me, for this date, see Abb § 230.

118. Your, colloquially, as in l. 104.

119. Not rash like his accusers, inferentially the rashness is attributed to the accusers of the senators.

120. incorporate, belonging to the same body as myself; cp. *M. N. D.* iii. 2. 208, "As if our hands, our sides, voices and minds, Had been *incorporate*"; and *incorpoed*, *Ham.* iv. 7. 85, "As had he been *incorpoed* and demi-natured With the brave beast."

121. general, belonging equally to all parts of the body.

123. the store house and the shop. Grant White points out that in modern English, as spoken in Great Britain, this expression sounds pleonastic, the two words being used in the same sense; whereas in America (as formerly in England) 'shop'

means the place where a thing is made, 'store' or 'storehouse,' the place where a thing is kept for sale.

121. If you do remember, said with a sort of sarcastic politeness. If you will be so good as to bethink yourselves for a moment, you will recall what you seem to have forgotten.

122. Even brain Malone seems to be right when he says that the seat o' the brain is in apposition with, and descriptive of, the heart. He quotes a similar apologue from Camden's *Remains*, 1695, in which the bodily organs, having mutined against the belly at length and themselves unable to perform their functions, and 'all with one accord desire the advice of the Heart. There Reason laid open before them," etc. That the heart was once believed to be the seat of the understanding, there can be no doubt; and just above we have it spoken of as the *counsellor*. Others take the heart and the seat o' the brain as the two points to which the blood conveys the nourishment; in either case, seat will mean royal seat, throne, as frequently in Shakespeare, *c* *H*. i. i. 84 (*ym*) i. i. 142.

127-30. And, through live, and through the passages and chambers of the body the strongest nerves alike with the petty veins receive from me that adequate sustenance which gives them vigorous life. cranks are properly winding channels, ducts (cp the verb in *c* *H* IV iii. i. 94), but here in connection with offices they represent the passages running through a house by which food is brought from the kitchen, larder, etc. Cp. *Haml.* i. 5. 67, "The natural *outes* and *alleys* of the body"; and for offices, *R. II.* i. 2. 69, "But empty lodgings and unfurnish'd walls, Unpeopled offices, untrodden stones"; *Tim.* ii. 2. 167, "When all our offices have been oppress'd With riotous feeders." By Shakespeare nerve is always used as=sinew, in accordance with the *lik.* origin, *scīpor*, a sinew, tendon, but he seems also to have thought that nerves had some structural affinity to veins and arteries; cp *Haml.* i. 4. 92, 3, "And makes each petty artery in this body As hardy as the Nemean lion's nerve."

130. though that, for the conjunctive affix, see Abb. § 287.

131. this says me,—i.e. this is the important point for you to notice.

132. Ay, sir; well, well, said with impatience; get on with this answer that the belly made.

133. deliver out, distribute, apportioning to each its proper share.

134. Yet I can up, yet I can produce a balance sheet showing how my account stands and proving that all, etc.; and it, literally, the hearing of an account rendered by stewards, etc., to those whose property they have in trust; cp. *Mach.* i. 6. 27,

"Your servants ever Have theirs, themselves, and what is theirs, in compt, To make their *owls* at your highness' pleasure. Still to return your own"

133. the flour, the finer part of meal, identical with *flower*

136. the bran, the husk after the flour has been extracted

137. It was *this* : it was a good answer, but how do you apply it to the circumstances ?

140. Their *cares*, their wise deliberations and the concerns they show for the people

140. I digest *common*, with impartial consideration turn over in your mind how the public welfare stands *weal*. "A *S. weal*, from A *S. weel*, well, adverts the notion of condition being expressed by the nominal suffix *-e* (*Skeat Eng Diet*). For *common*, = the common people, cp below in 1 29, 'Hath he not pass'd the milde and the *common*?' No, the *general*, *Hamlet* II. 2. 457, "'twas *caution* to the *general*." *M. M.* II. 4. 27, "The *general*, subject to a well wish'd king."

141. you shall find, you will necessarily find. We should now say either 'examine and you will find,' or 'if you examine, you will find.'

143. But it *you* which does not either originate in them, or at all events is made yours by them

144. no way, in no way, used adverbially, see Abb § 202.

147. 8. For that, *foremost*, because while you are one of the lowest, basest, poorest, among those who with such great wisdom have broken out into maturity, you, like the great toe of the foot, thrust yourself most forward, *foremost* is a double superlative, the O. E. original superlative of *fore* being *fornea* cp *aftermost*, *furthermost*, etc.

149. 50. Thou racial *vantage* you worthless fellow, least fitted of all the herd to take the lead, put yourself at their head thinking to secure to yourself some personal advantage. *Mason* points out that *racial* and in blood are terms of forestry the former meaning a lean deer (and so one wanting in spirit) the latter full of animal vigour. Cp : *B. 11* v. 2. 48, b, "If we be English deer, be then in blood, Not *racial* like, to fall down with a pinch," i.e. as soon as bitten by a dog.

151. make you ready, make ready for yourselves, for your defence.

152. Rome ... battia, Rome and the vermin, like you, that infect her will soon be engaged in deadly struggle.

153. The *one*, *bale*, one side or other must perish in the combat; *bale*, A. S. *beala*, evil, misfortune; not elsewhere used by

Shakespeare, though *hateful* occurs in *E. J.* ii. 3. 8, and repeatedly in *H. V.* and *Timon*.

153. 6. That scab? who is seeking to relieve the seditious irritation from which you are suffering, only make yourselves more loathsome objects than before? the poor... opinion, this contemptible desire to make your miserable opinions heard; in *T. N.* ii. 5. 82, in *H. IV.* in 2. 270, *T. C.* ii. 1. 31, *scab* is used for scabby fellow, loathsome creature.

156. We have word, i.e. we might be sure beforehand of abuse from you.

158. Beneath abhorring, to a degree of baseness that no abhorrence could fitly express.

159. 60. That like proud, whom neither peace nor war satisfies, the latter terrifying you, the former only puffing you up with arrogance.

161. Where, in matters in which Hons, brave as lions: hares, timid as hares.

162. foxes, cunning as foxes. geese, stupid as geese.

162-4. no surer sun, of no more steadfastness, endurance, than a coal which quickly burns itself out if put upon ice, or than, etc.

164. 6. Your virtue It, that in which you excel consists in exalting as a hero him whose vile actions have brought him to ruin, and in cursing that justice which has meted out his deserts to him; cp. *Lear*, in 2. 123, "got praises of the king For him attempting who was self-subdued." For the omission of the relative before did, see Abb. § 244.

166. 7. Who deserves hate, to deserve greatness is to deserve your hatred; the two things are identical. For who, = he who, cp. *Macb.* i. 3. 109, "Who was the thane lives yet"; *A. C.* i. 2. 102, "Who tells me true, though in his tale lies death, I hear him as he flatter'd."

167-9. and your evil, and your inclinations are as the appetite of a sick man, who longs most for such food as would only make his malady worse; for affections, cp. ii. *H. IV.* ii. 3. 29, "In diet, in affections of delight."

170. 1. swims. rushes, finds those favours to, be laden weights to drag him down instead of fins to beat him up in troubled waters, finds them as powerless to aid him in hewing his way through difficulties as rushes would be to cut down oaks.

171. Hang ye! Trust ye? curses on you! do you fancy that any one in his senses would trust you?

173. your hate, the object of your hatred.

174. your garland, your emblem of all that is glorious; cp *A. C.* iv. 15. 64, "O, wither'd is the garland of the war," i.e. Antony is dead.

175. several, various, not here only, but all over the city

177. Under the gods, next to the gods as their vice gerents on earth. Keep you in awe, awe you into subjection for which, less definite than who, see *Alb.* § 156.

179. What's their seeking, what is it they desire? seeking, a verbal noun.

179 For corn rates, their desire is to have corn supplied to them at such price as they may choose to fix whereof, for with it; for of need of the instrument see *Alb.* § 171.

180 They say 'er fancy paying any attention to what is said by creatures like them' with scornful emphasis on They

181, 2. They sit at Capitol such fellows as they are set at home by their own hearth-and-hear have the industry to pretend a knowledge of the way in which state affairs are managed, ere, a disyllable, like likely.

183 declines, is falling from power side factions in their alle talk espouse one party or another in 18 2 2 the verb is used intransitively give out proclamations about to be made

184 Conjectural, that have no other foundation than their own foolish guesses.

184 & making those imputing great power to those whom in their wonderful wisdom they are puffed to admire, and in equally wise imagination treading beneath their clumsy shoes those who are not fortunate enough to find a place in their liking; for feeling, cp *A. C.* v. 2. 140 "Shall that victorious hand be fabled here?"

185 They say enough 'Fancy their taking upon themselves to say, etc. Who in the world would be foolish enough to pay any heed to what they say?

187. ruth, mercy, tenderness of heart; cp to rue, to be sorry for.

184 (b) And let me lance, allow me to deal with them as they deserve to be dealt with and I'd butcher them till their mangled bodies made a pile as high as I could pitch my lance; quarry, a heap of slaughtered game. "Corrupted from (1) *P. rursus, rursus*, the intestines of the slain animal, the part that was given to the hounds — low lat *rursus* the intestines of the slain animal, — lat *er, bent*" (*Shakspeare*, iv. 1. 100). cp *Macb.* iv. 2. 206, "the quarry of these murders deer", a quarry & lanced in pieces; used metaphorically for which would

then be hacked, etc., &c. by his blows; pick, pitch; cp. *H. VIII* v. 4. 91, "I'll pick you out the pale elms."

191 Nay, these persuaded nay, there is no need to thunder at them any further, for they have already seen enough to be pretty well convinced of the folly of their outbreak.

192 3 For though cowardly, for though they are utterly destitute of that better part of valour, discretion, they have cowardice in abundance to teach them submission; for abundantly lick, cp. *Hamlet* ii. 2. 292, "a plentiful lack of wisdom"; for passing surpassingly, egregiously cp. *Orh.* i. 3. 160, *Hamlet* ii. 2. 427. In *H. IV* v. 4. 121, Falstaff says, "The better part of valour is discretion," a saying now proverbial.

193 I beseech you, be good enough to tell me; the phrase had not in Shakespeare's time the sense of urgent entreaty which it now carries.

194 troop, band, used contemptuously, as we should now say, crew.

195, an hungry, here an is a corruption of the A.S. intensive of, see Abb. § 21 sigh d forth, uttered in dismal accents.

196 That hunger walls, that nothing could restrain those who were starving—that dogs must eat, that even animals must have food, and will seize it if not given them.

198, shreds, fragments, odds and ends, of proverbial sayings; literally a piece roughly cut off Cp. *Hamlet* iii. 4. 102, "A king of shreds and patches."

200 a petition granted, a petition which they made being granted.

201 To break generosity, one calculated to humble the aristocracy to the dust, generosity, the abstract for the concrete, Lat. *generosus*, well born; cp. *M. M.* iv. 6. 13, "The generous and gravest citizens"; *Orh.* iii. 3. 280, "The generous islanders By you invited, do attend your presence."

202 And make pale, and strike terror into the hearts of those who hitherto have boldly used the power entrusted to them—threw their caps, threw up their caps in exultation.

203 As they would hang, in such a manner as they would have done if they were about to, etc. "As, like an, appears to be (though it is not) used by Shakespeare for as if—the *if* is implied in the subjunctive" (Abb. § 107); the horns o' the moon, cp. *A. C.* iv. 12. 45, "Let me lodge Lichas on the horns o' the moon."

204, Shouting their emulation, each vying with the other as to who should proclaim his satisfaction the louder. Schmitt and Wright take emulation as envious contention, rivalry in a bad

sense; but it is the joy at their triumph that the plebeians are vocally expressing.

295. to defend wisdoms, for the protection of those boons in the exercise of that wisdom with which they credit themselves.

296. Of their own choice, those tribunes to be chosen by themselves. Originally two in number the tribunes were afterwards increased to five, and later on to ten, two for each of the five classes of plebeians.

297. and I know not— who the others were I have forgotten
's death, (by) God's death, i.e. the crucifixion of Christ, so,
's blood, by God's blood, 's life by God's life, 's wounds, or wounds,
by God's wounds.

298. 2. The rabble me, I would have let them destroy the whole city rather than have yielded them this privilege, for the stupids of they should have after ere up 1 1 233, "I'll lean upon one crutch and fight with t other, *Are stay behind this business*"; 13, the rabble.

210. Win upon power, gradually make an inroad upon the power wielded by the nobles. Grant White thinks that the rhythm and the sense of the passage hardly leave a doubt that we should read *win open power*. But the text seems better to indicate the *gradual* process. throw themes, give birth to topics of larger importance. It seems tempting to read *throw forth*, as in *A. C.* in 7. 81, "With news the time's with labour, and *throws forth*, Each minute, some."

211. For arguing, "for insurgents to debate upon" (Malone), the abstract for the concrete.

212. fragments, mere portions of men, none of you worthy to be called a man; cp. *T. C.* v 1 9, "From whence, *fragment*!"; addressed to the miserable creature Thersites, also Petruchio's abuse of the tailor, *T. S.* iv. 3. 107-9, "Thou hast, thou thread, thou thimble, Thou yard, three-quarters, half yard, quarter, nail!"

214. are in arms, have taken up arms.

215. 5. to vent superfluity, to get rid of the worthless fellows of whom we have such superabundance. To vent is to sell, and the idea is that of getting rid of foreigners of goods not fit for home consumption, here of course by getting them killed off. Skoat (*Essy. Dict*) quotes Bacon, *Life of Henry VIII.* "The merchant adventurers blewme . . . did hold out bravely; taking off the commodities . . . though they lay dead upon their hands for want of vent"; and Burnet, *Life of Hall*, "when he found ill money had been put into his hands, he would never suffer it to be vented again."

216. our best elders, our noble senators; the *paires*, fathers of state.

217. 'Tis true us, that which you lately told us (i.e. that the Volscians are preparing to attack us) turns out to be true

219. that will to 't, who will make it necessary for you to strain your efforts to the utmost; cp. *H. T. i. 2. 16*, "We are tougher, brother, Than you can put us to 't"; *M. M. iii. 2. 101*, "he puts transgression to 't."

220. I sin nobility, if envy is a sin, then I am guilty of that sin, for I do envy his nobleness of character.

221. but what, except that which.

222. only he, none other than he is; he for him; cp. *Hamlet i. 2. 104*, "From the first corpse till he that died to-day."

223. half world, one half of the world to the other half; by the ears, quarrelling; the metaphor is that of dogs tearing each other by the ears. So, *A. W. i. 2. 1*, "The Florentines and Senoys are by the ears."

224. Upon my party, taking my side of the quarrel; belonging to my half of the world

225. Only him, was with him alone for my antagonist; for the transposition of Only see Abb. § 420.

227. Attend upon, accompany as one of his subordinates.

229. constant, faithful to my promise

231. stiff, = with age, cp. *Cymb. iii. 3. 72*, "well correspond in; with your stiff age" stand at out! do you stand aloof from this contest? (cp. *P. A. iii. 3. 35*, "only myself stood out.")

232. I'll lean to other, stiff as I am with age that I have to go on crutches, I will, etc.

233. Ere stay business, ere I will stay behind and not take my share in this business, see note on *i. 2. 92*, above.

234. true bred, nobly bred, a true Roman

235. Your company, give us your company, go with us to, etc.

236. attend, are already waiting for

237. Right priority, you being well worthy of precedence; the adjective after worthy, and without the preposition of, is frequent in Shakespeare

238. let them follow, said sarcastically, as though they were displaying great eagerness to show their valour in the war

240. sentinels, a form similar to *power*, *master*, *captain* all of which Shakespeare uses. In *K. J. iii. 1. 374* *Hamlet v. 2. 4* we have the substantive *sentinel*, and the verb in *Hamlet iii. 4. 11* in *Temp. iii. 2. 40* the form is *sentinel*

241. puts well forth, shoots out, buds, abundantly. cp. *H. T. i. 2. 274* "But that his negligence, his folly, his" *Hamlet*

SCENE II

2. That they *consults*, that those in Rome have found their way into our plans; *are enter'd* expresses the present state, *have enter'd* would express the activity necessary to cause that state; for *in*, = *into*, see Abb. § 159

3. Is it not yours? do you not believe so too?

4. *What ever* *circumvention*? What plans have we ever formed and been able to carry out without Rome outwitting us? *It have* is the genuine reading. *What* is equivalent to *what things*: four days gone, four days past, ago; cp. *M. M* v 1 229, "But Tuesday night last *gave*."

7. Since I heard thence, since I had news from Rome.

9. *press'd* a power, *enroll'd* a force. Woodwood (*Dict*) has shown that *press'd*, in the sense of 'compelled to serve,' has nothing to do with 'press' in the sense of 'crush' 'squeeze,' but is a corruption of *press*, ready *press* money being ready money advanced when a man was hired for service, the shilling now given to recruits. "At a later period," he says, "the practice of taking men for the public service by *compulsion* made the word to be understood as if it signified to *force* men into the service, and the original reference to earnest money was quite lost sight of"; power, frequent in Shakespeare, both in the singular and the plural, for an army, troops.

10. *Whether* *west*, whether the destination of the troops is to the east or to the west, i.e. whether they are to be sent against us or against some other enemy

12. of Rome, by the people of Rome, for *of*, = *by* see Abb. § 170

13. this preparation, this force that has been mustered, the abstract for the concrete. Cp. Cymb. iv 3 29, "Your *preparations* can afford no less Than what you hear of", Oth. I 3 14, "The Turkish preparation makes for Rhodes."

15. *Whither* *us bent*, to their destination, whatever it may be

19. To answer us, to meet us in the field, cp. *K. J* v 7 60, "The Dauphin is preparing hitherward, Where heaven he knows how we shall answer him."

20. great projects, important designs, cp. *Leor*, I 4 75, "which I have rather blamed as mine own jealous curiosity than a very *preference* and purpose of unkindness", and for the verb, *Mock* ii. 4 24. *Asidius* seems to be speaking ironically.

21. *needs*, of necessity; the old positive used adverbially; cp. *wholes*, *never* (i.e. *twice*, etc.) in the hatching, while they were being brought to the birth.

SCENE II

2. That they *counsels*, that those in Rome have found their way into our plans; are enter'd expresses the present state, *have enter'd* would express the activity necessary to cause that state; for in, = into, see Abb § 159.

3. Is it not yours? do you not believe so too?

4-6. *What ever* *circumvention?* What plans have we ever formed and been able to carry out without Rome outwitting us? It *have* is the genuine reading. What is equivalent to what things: four days gone, four days past, ago; cp. *M. M* v 1 229, "But Tuesday night last *gone*."

7. Since I heard thence, since I had news from Rome.

9. *press'd* a power, enrolled a force. Wedgwood (*Dict*) has shown that *press'd*, in the sense of 'compelled to serve,' has nothing to do with 'press' in the sense of 'crush,' 'squeeze,' but is a corruption of *press*, ready, *press* money being ready money advanced when a man was hired for service, the shilling now given to recruits. "At a later period," he says, "the practice of taking men for the public service by *compulsion* made the word to be understood as if it signified to *force* men into the service, and the original reference to earnest money was quite lost sight of"; power, frequent in Shakespeare, both in the singular and the plural, for an army troops.

10. Whether west, whether the destination of the troops is to the east or to the west, i.e. whether they are to be sent against us or against some other enemy.

13. of Rome, by the people of Rome, for *of*, = by, see Abb § 170.

15. this preparation, this force that has been mustered; the abstract for the concrete. Cp. *Cymb* iv 3 29, "Your *preparation* can affront no less Than what you hear of", *Oth* i 3 14, "The Turkish *preparation* makes for Rhodes."

16. Whither 'tis bent, to their destination, whatever it may be.

19. To answer us, to meet us in the field; cp. *K. J* v. 7. 60, "The Dauphin is preparing hitherward, Where heaven He knows how we shall answer him."

20. great pretences, important designs, cp. *Lear*, I. 4 73, "which I have rather blamed as mine own jealous curiosity than a very *pretence* and purpose of unkindness"; and for the verb, *Macb*. ii. 4. 24. *Ambulo* seems to be speaking ironically.

21. needs, of necessity; the old genitive used adverbially; cp. *whales*, twice (i.e. twice), etc.; in the hatching, while they were being brought to the birth.

22. appear'd, were revealed : discovery, disclosure
 23. shorten'd in our aim, curbed in our projects.
 24. To take in, to capture ; as frequently in Shakespeare : *ere* almost, for the transposition, see *Alb.* § 29
 25. afoot, literally, on foot, i.e. in motion.
 26. your commission, whereby you are invested with the command of the troops : *hie*, hasten,
 27. Let us alone, leave us to guard, etc.
 28. 9 If they army, if they should besiege us, bring up your army to cause them to raise the siege ; cp. below, i. 3. 94. "Your lord and Titus Lartius are *at* doors before their city Coroll" ; 's, for us, is a frequent contraction : for the remove, cp. *R. J. v.* 3. 237, "to remove that *noise* of grief from her."
 30. They've not us that this preparation of theirs is not intended against us.
 32. parcels, small portions. Lat. diminutive, *particula*, a small part are forth, have already set forth.
 33. And only hitherward, and are directed against this city and none other
 35. ever strike, continue to strike
 36. can do no more, has no strength for any other action, is utterly disabled
 37. your honours, your honourable selves ; a title of respect.

SCENE III

STAGE DIRECTION. Volumentia and Virgilia, the real names of the mother and the wife of Coriolanus were respectively *Veturia* and *Volumnia*.

2. more comfortable sort, more cheerful manner.
 4. would show, desired to show
 6, 7. when youth way, when his youthful beauty made every one turn to look at him ; his way, in his direction, for an hour, in return for an hour, or, in order to secure an hour
 7. 8. should not, beholding would certainly refuse to part with him for a single day ; sell, the price given being an hour of king's entreaties.
 8. 9. how honour person in what way honour would best lend a charm to one so comely in appearance ; what kind of honour would be next in keeping with his look and bearing
 § 11. that it was still, that such comeliness would be as better than a picture to hang on the wall, unless it were set

strawberries in your wife's hand *", i.e. embroidered with straw berries.

54, 5. O' my word son, a true son of his father a, I declare, a 'chip of the old block,' as we say colloquially, 'tis a very pretty boy, cp. A. C. III. 2. 6, "Tis a noble Lepidus", I.iv. iii. 1. 27, "a noble gentleman 'twas"

55. O' my troth, I assure you - literally so, i.e. by my truth looked upon him, watched him playing about

56. has, on the omission of the pronoun before has is, was, see Abb. § 400 confirmed, resolute, determined, cp. M. A. v. 4. 17, "Which I will do with *confirmed* countenance", Lucr. 1513, "ble a constant and *confirmed* devil"

57. gilded, gay colours! see, A. T. I. iv. 3. 169, "a *gilded* make"

58. 9 and after it again - and immediately he was in pursuit of it again over again down he comes head over heels, and in a moment up he gets upon his legs again in full chase

59. caught, here only as a participle though used as a participle in L. L. L. v. 2. 69 - I. II. v. 3. 170, R. J. iv. 5. 43

59. 61. or whether tear it whether his tumble had made him angry, or what was the reason I don't know but etc. for the superfluous or before whether see Abb. p. 136

61. O. I warrant it I can't tell you how viciously he tore it to pieces, mammoeked from mammoek a fragment (Hall) with Arra and P'ron just a quote Othello (Gloss of Hamors, 1639, "Small mammoeks of stone" and *The School of Virtue*, "Salt with thy knife their reach to and take, Thy bread cut faire and no mammoeks make" He also refers to Major Moore's *Buff'd Worded Phrasms*, "to cut and hack & trunke wastefully"

62. One on's father's moods, just like his father in one of his fits of passion

64. A crack, "a slightly contemptuous phrase applied to a child, and used by Webster to qualify the compliments of her visitor" (Wright), cp. in H. H. iii. 2. 34 "I see him break Scogan's head when a was a reel not this high" Grant White thinks that "boys may have been so called on account of their talkative, boastful disposition"

65. stitchery, your stitching, the work upon which you are engaged as stitchers

65. d. I must afternoon, I am determined to make you give up your household cares this afternoon and take a holiday - her wife, house wife; now used only in the corrupted form *lady* a pretty girl (cp. A. T. I. 3. 273, "Let *housewife* make a skillet of my helm,"

As children him, the Volscians scuttling away before
 he children running for their lives from a bear.
 call thus, thus about to his own troops afraid to follow

1. 'you were Rome,' you may have been born in Rome,
 you have nothing of the Roman about you; your sires were
 : of cowards.

mail'd hand, hand gauntleted in mail; armour made of
 of steel.

1. Like to. Hire, like a labourer hired for the harvest on
 addition that he shall get in the whole crop, or receive no
 for his labour; for the transposition of *or*, which belongs
 ly to to mow, see Abb § 420.

O Jupiter, no blood ' Jove forbid that a drop of his blood
 be spilt '

becomes, adorns

Than gilt his trophy, than the plating of gold adorns a
 sent erected to a man; trophy, literally a monument
 l at the spot where the enemy turned and fled; from *Gk.*
 a turning

(1. when it spilt contemning, when, as though in scorn
 r blows, the blood spurted from his wounds in the face
 foes; the blood is spoken of as though animated with the
 pt felt by him from whom it was drawn. The folios read
 ecian sword 'Contemning,' or 'At Grecian swords Con-
 ;'; the reading in the text is a conjecture of Collier's,
 l by most modern editors.

it, prepared, ready

heavens Aufidius ' may the heavens show their love for
 l by preserving him from the cruel Aufidius; fall, A.S.
 el fierce.

He'll beat neck, the strong-minded Volscians; is
 d that Virgilia's fear should prompt such an unworthy

you are manifest housekeepers, you are thorough stay at
 keep, in the sense of *remain*, *abide*, is frequent in Shakespeare,
 e.g. *Cymb.* iii 3 46, "She pray'd me to excuse her *keeping*,"
 i.e. remaining in her room; *Macb.* iii 2 8, "How now,
 l, why do you *keep* alone; below, v 1. 7, "I'll *keep* at
 for manifest, = notorious, well known, cp. *M. M.* v. 1
 The duke's unjust, Thus to retort your *manifest* appeal."

That here? what needle work are you engaged upon?
 pot, a pretty pattern of embroidery; cp. *Ant.* iii 3 475,
 you not sometimes seen a handkerchief *spotted* with

strawberries in your wife's hand?", i.e. embroidered with strawberries.

51, 5. O' my word son, a true son of his father's, I declare; a 'chip of the old block,' as we say colloquially; tis a very pretty boy, cp. *A. C.* in 2. 6, "'Tis a noble Lepolus"; *Tim.* in 1. 23 "a noble gentleman 'tis"

55 O' my troth, I assure you. literally on, i.e. by my troth looked upon him, watched him playing about

56. has, on the omission of the pronoun before *has* is, was, see Abb. § 400: confirmed, resolute, determined, cp. *M. A.* v. 4. 17. "Which I will do with *confirmed* countenance" *Luce* 1513, "like a constant and *confirmed* devil"

57. guided, gay coloured, see, *A.* 1. 1. v. 3. 109, "a *guided* snake"

58, 9. and after it again, and immediately he was in pursuit of it again over again, down he comes head over heels, and in a moment up he gets upon his legs again in full chase

59. caught, here only as a preterite though used as a participle in *L.* 1. 1. v. 2. 69. 1. 2. v. 3. 174, *R. A.* iv. 5. 45

59 61. or whether tear it whether his tumble had made him angry, or what was the reason, I don't know but etc. For the superfluous or before whether see Abb. § 126

61. O, I warrant it I can't tell you how viciously he tore it to pieces; mammoocked from *mammoock*, a fragment Halliwell (*Arch. and Prov. Dict.*) quotes *Optick glass of Humors*, 1639, "Small *mammoocks* of stone", and *The School of Virtue*, "bait with thy knife then reach to and take, Thy bread cut false and no *mammoock* make" He also refers to Major Moor's *English Words and Phrases*, "to cut and hack virtuous wastefully"

62 One on's father's moods, just like his father in one of his fits of passion

64 A crack, "a slightly contemptuous phrase applied to a child, and used by Webster to qualify the compliments of her visitor" (Wright), cp. in *H. P.* in 2. 34, "I see him break Sogon's head when a' was a crack not this high" Grant White thinks that "boys may have been so called on account of their talkative, boastful dispositions"

65. stitchery, your stitching, the work upon which you are engaged as stitchers

65, 6. I must afternoon, I am determined to make you give up your household cares this afternoon and take a holiday - his wife, I once wife; now used only in the corrupted form *lady*, a port girl Cp. *Old L.* 2. 273, "Let *housewives* make a skirt of my helms"

18 yet, so far; rushes, i.e. bars that can be snapped in a moment

20, 21 list army, you may guess from the sound of his drums how he has forced his way through your army, and is now making short work of its destruction: are at it, are engaged in hot fight.

22. Their noise instruction, let the fury with which, as the noise shows, their conflict is raging, teach us how to fight like them

23. forth, out of; here a preposition, as in *M. N. D.* i. i. 164, "Steal *forth* thy father's house to-morrow night."

25 more proof, more completely impenetrable; weapons are 'proved' before being issued for sale by subjecting them to a greater strain than is likely to be put upon them in use, and 'armour of proof,' or 'proof armour,' is armour which has borne this strain without giving way. The word is also frequently used in a figurative sense. Cp. *Ham.* ii. 2. 512, "Mure's armour forg'd for *proof* eterne"; and for the figurative use, *R. J.* ii. 2. 73, "I am *proof* against their enmity"; the word in the former passage being a substantive, in the latter an adjective

26 much thoughts, with an audacity such as we never expected

27 Which, &c. their so disdaining us.

28 I'll take Volscæ, I'll treat him as though he were a Volscian.

29. mine edge, the edge of my sword.

30. contagion of the south, Shakespeare frequently speaks of the south and the south wind as being pestilential, e.g. *Temp.* i. 2. 323, "a *south* west blow on ye And blister you all o'er!"; *T. C. v* 1. 21, *A. Y. L.* ii. 2. 50, ii. *H. II.* ii. 4. 302. Right, alight.

31-4 You shames mine! you disgraces to your native country! you herd of—(here Coriolanus breaks off without adding the epithet he had intended, and pours down curses upon them), may you be covered from head to foot with boils and plague sores, so that your stench may make you loathed even when too far off to be seen, and your infection be borne from one to another in the very teeth of the wind however far you may be apart, i.e. be so powerful that even a strong wind will not be able to blow it away; for Against, in this sense, cp. *J. C.* iii. 13. 39, "Against the blown rose may they stop their nose That kneel'd unto the larks"; and for another instance of the impetuosity with which Coriolanus suddenly breaks off in his speech cp. below, i. 6. 42, 3. The reading in the text is Johnson's; the

folios give either 'Rome you Heard of Byles,' or 'Rome. you Heard of Byles.'

36. Pluto and hell: Hades, or Pluto, properly the god of wealth, was in Grecian mythology the ruler of the nether world, the abode of the shades, or departed spirits.

37. 8. backs red fear: backs bloody with wounds received in fight, and faces pale with the terror which shakes you as though stricken with the ague.

38. Mend home, recover your courage and pierce their ranks with your charge. home, in good earnest; used adverbially, as frequently in Shakespeare for any vigorous or thorough effort.

39. by the fires of heaven, I swear by the sun and stars. cp. *Leor*, in. 7. 61, "the *called fires*", and below, v. 4. 42, "As certain as I know the *sun is fire*."

40. make my wars, direct my onset. look to 't, take care to obey my words.

41. we'll beat, we may make sure of beating. to their wives, so that they will be obliged to take refuge with their wives, shelter themselves behind their wives' petticoats.

43. open, open; for the tendency in Elizabethan English to drop the inflection on, see Abb. § 343; prove good seconds, worthily second, support, my efforts.

44. 5. 'Tis for fliers, it is to admit us, the pursuers, that fortune opens them so wide, not to protect these runaways. Plutarch writes, "But Marcius did chase and follow them to their own gates, that fled for life. And there perceiving that the Romans retired back he did encourage his fellows with words and deeds, crying out to them, 'that fortune had opened the gates of the city, more for the followers than the fliers'." (Skeat, *Shakespeare's Plutarch*, pp. 7, 8).

46. Fool hardness; not I, his entering the gates is but the extravagance of valour, which I will not imitate.

47. To the pot, him, he has gone to certain destruction, cp. our colloquial phrase 'out of the frying pan into the fire.' Staunton illustrates the expression from Peele's *Edward I*, "For goes this wretch, this traitor, to the pot", Webster's *White Devil*, "They go to the pot for it"; *New Customs*, u. 3, "Thou mightest swear, if I could, I would bring them to the pot."

50. who, and they.

51. Clapp'd to, shut with a sudden jerk; cp. i. *II IV*. u. 4. 305, "Hostess, *clap to the door*"; *A. C.* in. 10. 20, "*clap on*," i. e. put on hastily; *K. J.* in. 1. 235, "*clap up*," arrange hastily.

51. 2. he is ... city, he is there all by himself to face the whole city; for answer, cp. above, u. 2. 19.

4. these movers, these fellows who are so busy ransacking every hole and corner for plunder. But *qy.* 'rovers.'

4, 5. that do . . drachma, that think their time well spent if they can secure the smallest booty. The drachma, literally a useful, was a Greek coin varying in value from 97d to 1s 3d., and a crack'd drachma, i. e. cracked so as to be uncurrent, would of course be worth still less. The coin is still current in Greece.

6. Irons of a doit, bits of iron worth no more than a doit, for 1, worth, *cp. M. M. n. 1* 95, "a dish of some three pence", *u. 127*, "a man of fourscore pound", *doit*, a small Dutch coin, *u. dit*; *cp. Temp. n. 2* 33 *M. V. 1* 3 141.

6, 7. doublets them, i. e. that the hangman would not think worth keeping for himself. doublet, properly an inner garment which served, so to speak, as a lining or double, to the outer one. Wright remarks, "Shakespeare dressed his ancient Romans like the English of his own day. In the same way he makes the English custom of giving to executioners the clothes of their victims as a perquisite prevail in Rome."

8. Ere yet . . done, so greedily are they of even such worthless rifles that they cannot wait till the fight is over to begin slandering.

10. of my soul's hate, whom I hate from the bottom of my soul.

11. Piercing, forcing his way through.

12. Convenient city, a town with vent to hold the city, *cp. H. VIII. v. 4* 57, "They fell on. I made good my place", *Cymb. v. 3* 23, "He, with two striplings. Made good the passage." Schmidt points out that in this sense the two words are never separated by the object though in the senses of *prove to be true*, *carry into effect*, this is frequently the case.

16. a second course, as though fighting were as a feast to him, with an allusion to the second or principal course of viands at a dinner; *cp. Macb. ii. 2* 39, "Sleep that knits up the ravell'd sleeve of care. great nature's second course, Chief nourisher in life's feast"; and below, *L. B. 10, 1*, "Yet canst thou to a morsel of this feast Having fully dined before."

17. My work. me, I have but just begun my work, have not yet warmed to it as I shall do after a while, for the transposition of yet not, *cp. Cymb. ii. 3* 80, "I yet not understand the case myself"; and see *Alb. § 420*.

18. drop, shed from my body; *cp. J. C. iv. 3* 73, "I had rather coin my heart And drop my blood for drachmas"; physical, medicinal, restorative; *cp. J. C. ii. 1* 761, "is it physical To walk unbreasted and suck up the humours Of the dank morning?"

19 thus, &c. with the blood flowing from his wounds.

21 her great charms, here charms is used in the sense of fascinations of beauty, but with a secondary allusion to the magic spells of sorcerers, witches, &c.

22 Misguide swords ' turn aside the blows of your enemies; as Prospero charms Ferdinand's sword, *Temp.* 4. 2. 166.

23 be thy page, follow your footsteps; as a page follows his master

23. 4. Thy friend highest ' may she be as firm a friend to you as to those whom she raises to the greatest heights of prosperity!

24 Where mind, and there they shall learn what our intentions are

SCENE VI

1 Breathe you, recover your breath by pausing a moment: cp. 4. II. IV. 1. 3. 102. Three times they brach'd and three times did they drink, Upon agreement, of swift Severus's cool

1. 1. we are retire, we have acquitted ourselves in the combat worthily of our race, neither foolishly attempting to maintain an untenable position nor cowardly in retreating while it was possible to make it good, for come off, cp. A. 2. v. 3. 4.

1). leisurely came us off

4 Whiles struck, during the time we were engaged in fight) whiles, the old genitive used as a conjunction

5. By interims gusts, at intervals and by means of the wind blowing in this direction, cp. *oth* 1. 1. 76, "As when by night and negligence the fire is spread in populous cities," i.e. when the fire which has broken out through negligence during the night, is discovered

7 Lead own, guide them to such success as we wish for ourselves

9 May give sacrifice, may offer you sacrifices in gratitude for your favour

11. 'Tis not strange, why, the distance between us is no more than a mile, as we know by hearing the drums only a few minutes ago, briefly, referring to past time, it was even here used by Shakespeare

17. confound speed to our purpose; cp. 1. II. IV. 1. 142, "He did not know the best part of his house is changed, and that with great haste."

19. Held me in chase, kept pursuing me: the omission of *so* before *that* is frequent in Shakespeare.

19, 20. to wheel about, to make a circuit of three or four miles.

22. as he were slay'd, as he would do if he were slayed; see note on l. 1. 203.

23. the stamp, the character and bearing.

24. Before time, ere while, at other times before.

25. knows labor; does not more readily distinguish between the sound of thunder and the sound of a labor shepherd, because those who live a life in the open air are keenly alive to all sounds, and particularly to those of the atmosphere; labor, a small drum, used especially for festivities, in *M. A. n.* 3. 13, it is contrasted with the drum of war, "I have known when there was no music with him but the drum and the fife, and now he had rather hear the labor and the pipe."

27. From man, from the voice of every man his inferior.

28. 9. Ay, if own, yes, if the blood with which you are covered, as by a mantle, is your own and not that drawn from your foes, i.e. if you are as mortally wounded as you must be if all the blood on your person is your own. clasp, embrace.

30. In arms as sound with arms as full of vigour.

32. And tapera bedward, and the lighted tapera were being carried to conduct me to bed for the tapers in to bedward, = toward bed, cp. *L. l. L.* 1. 2. 63, "Their powers are marching unto Paris ward," i.e. in the direction of Paris, and Fletcher *Love's Progress*, iv. 2, "Alas, the wings of conscience To death-ward for our faults."

33. How is't Lartius? how do things fare with Lartius?

36. Ransoming him, or pitying, from one man accepting a ransom or setting him free out of mere pity, for ransoming, in this sense, cp. *L. l. L.* 1. 2. 63, "I would take Deandre prisoner, and ransom him to any French courtier for a new-derived courtesy; for him, = one man (and here belonging to both participles), see *Alb.* 3. 217, and cp. *Macb.* iv. 3. 80, "Deare his jewels and this other's house."

37. Holding. Rome, holding Corioli as a possession of Rome.

39. 9. Even like will, just as the game keeper with the eager greyhound in the leash, holding him back or letting him go in pursuit of the game just as he pleases. The latter part of the simile does not apply to Corioli, but indicates the ease with which Lartius exercises his power; he has Corioli just as much in command as a game keeper his hound, fawning, i.e. in his eagerness to be let go. On leash, a writer in the *Ed. Rev.* for October, 1872, quotes from the *Art of Fencing*, "We made some

difference of termes betweene hounds and grey hounds. The strings wherewith we leade a grey hound is called a *keaw*, and for a hound a *lyams*", to *let slip* is also a technical term, and the *slips*, contrivances for starting two dogs at the same time, consist of two collars united by a hollow leather strap, through which runs a cord that on being pulled unfastens both the collars. Cp. *H. V.* iii. 1. 31, "I see you stand like greyhounds in the *slips* Straining upon the start"; *Cymb.* iv. 3. 23, *J. C.* iii. 1. 273.

39 slave, wretched liar

40 beat trenches, driven you back to your own entrenchments; cp. *H. V.* i. 5. 33, "retire into your trenches."

42. inform the truth, gave you true information; for this transitive use of inform, cp. *M. M.* iii. 2. 136, "That let me *inform* you", *A. W.* iv. 1. 91, "haply thou mayst *inform* Something to save thy life" but for our gentlemen, said with better irony of the common soldiers

43 The common file, the rank and file, as opposed to the officers; the common soldiers a plague! curse them! tribunes for them! they are a nice lot to have tribunes to protect their rights!

44. budge, fly before, bestir themselves to get out of the way of

45. But you! but how after your repulse did you succeed in overcoming them?

46. Will tell! shall I have time to tell you? For the omission of so after think, see Abb. § 64

47. lords o' the field, masters of the battle-field.

49, 50 We have purpose, for some time we were getting the worst of the engagement and were obliged to retire in order to achieve our purpose

51 How lies their battle? what is the disposition, battle array, of their forces?

52. men of trust, most trustworthy troops: As I guess, so far as I can conjecture.

53 vaward, front; "another spelling of *vanward* or *vanward*" (which is from the O. F. *avant* *ward*, Lat. *ab ante*) (*Skeat, Eng. Dict.*) Antlatia, inhabitants of Antium, an ancient city of Latium, about twenty miles almost direct south of Corioli.

54 Of trust, enjoying their greatest confidence.

55. Their very hope, the very centre of their hope; cp. "*The heart of falsehood*," *T. C.* iii. 2. 202; "*the very heart of kindness*," *Tim.* i. 1. 288; "*the very heart of falsehood*," *A. C.* iv. 12. 29; and for other instances of transpositions in noun clauses containing two nouns connected by *of*, see Abb. § 423.

56. By, in the name of.

60. And that . . . present, and that you will not delay to deliver the attack at once; the present, the opportunity which now offers; *cp.* below, *iii.* 3. 42. and *M. M. ii.* 2. 27, "if not, use him for the present and dismiss him," *i. e.* for the present occasion.

61. advanced, drawn and carried ready for action.

62. We prove . . . hour, we may put matters to the test at once . . . make trial of the hour and see what it will bring

62.4. Though I . . . you, though I should be better pleased if I could persuade you to refresh yourself by a bath and to allow your wounds to be dressed with ointments, balm, a contracted form of balsam, an aromatic plant

63. your asking, anything you think fit to ask

64. 7. Those . . . willing they who can render me the best help are those who have the best will to do so, it is eagerness and resolution that make the best allies

64. As it . . . doubt, as there must be, for it would be a sin to doubt about it.

64. 9. That love . . . smear'd, that are enamoured with the fierce joys of carnage.

64. 70. If any . . . report, if there be any who dread the reproach of cowardice more than personal danger . . . fear his person, fear for his person; fear an ill report . . . for the disgrace of being ill spoken of; for the double . . . comparative . . . *passer* *see* *Aldo* § 11. Malone compares *P. C. i.* 3. 265-6, "If there be one among the fairest of Greece That holds his honour higher than his ease"

71. 2. If any . . . himself, if there be any who thinks a brave death is preferable to a contemptible life, and holds his country's welfare dearer than his own safety

72. 4. Let him . . . disposition, let him alone or as many as are like himself, declare by waving his sword aloft as I do, that such are his sentiments.

74. Of me . . . met the fellow read. (On *me* above, make you a sword of me' I have followed Singer in reading *Of* for *ok*, though to give a stronger emphasis I have put a note of interrogation after sword, and repeated it after *me*. Most modern editors give, 'O, me above! make you a sword of me' The meaning seems to be, Do you by thus raising me in your arms, brandish me as it were your sword, the only sword you would use!

77. be not outward, are not mere professions without any reality.

77. 8. which of you . . . Volscians, there is not one of you who is not the equal of many Volscians; four, used indefinitely

difference of terms between hounds and grey hounds. The strings wherewith we leade a grey hound is called a *draw*, and for a hound a *lyme*", to *let slip* is also a technical term, and the *slips*, contrivances for starting two dogs at the same time, consist of two collars united by a hollow leather strap, through which runs a cord that on being pulled unfastens both the collars. Cp *H. V.* in. l. 31, "I see you stand like greyhounds in the eyes Straining upon the start"; *Cymb.* iv. 3. 23, *J. C.* in. l. 273.

39 slave, wretched thrall

40 beat trenches, driven you back to your own entrenchments; cp *H. V.* i. 3. 33, "retire into your trenches."

42 inform the truth, give you true information; for this transitive use of *inform*, cp *M. H.* in. 2. 138, "That let me inform you"; *A. H.* iv. l. 91, "hoply thou mayst inform something to save thy life" but for our gentlemen, said with better irony of the common soldiers.

43 The common file the rank and file, as opposed to the officers, the common soldiers. a plague' curses them! tribunes for them' they are a new lot to have tribunes to protect their rights.

44 budge thy before! budge themselves to get out of the way of

45 But you' but how after your repulse did you succeed in overcoming them?

46 Will tell' what I have time to tell you? For the only aim of us after this is see l. 4. 44

47 lords of the field, masters of the battle field.

48 So We have purpose for some time we were getting the worst of the engagement and were obliged to retire in order to achieve our purpose

51 How has their battle' what is the disposition battle array, of their forces?

52 men of trust sweet trustworthy troops: As I guess, we let as I can compare

53 reward from "another spelling of our mind or our heart" which is from the *O. F.* second world lat. ab. ante. 14. 28. *My first Antiquary, in Laboratory of Antiquary an ancient view of*

6. doom, *ac.* to perdition.

7. *Holla*. Hark, pursue me with cries, like hunters when pursuing that timorous creature, the hare: *Within* hours, not three hours ago.

8. Corioli walls, for other instances of nouns converted to adjectives, see Abb § 22.

9. And made pleased, and swept everything before me, carried matters just as I pleased.

10. *mark'd*, disguised for thy revenge, if you wish to take your revenge for the beatings you have received at my hands.

11. Wrench highest strain your efforts to the very utmost *cp.* *Marb.* 1. 7. 60. "But screw your courage to the sticking place."

12. That was progeny, must mean, as Johnson says the whip with which the Trojans scourged the cheeks of your being *a.* possessed by your son's progeny being used as in 1 *H. VI.* 4. 24, for race, *anecdoty* the Romans claiming descent from the Trojans. But the expression is a very strange one and it looks, if one dared to say so, as though Shakespeare had confounded Hector and Achilles, for Achilles would hardly compliment Coriolanus on the prowess of his ancestor.

13. A *officious* seconds in rendering me this assistance, for which I can only curse you you have disguised me and so far from proving your own valour, have only shown yourselves cowards in what does not concern you. *A* *officious* seconds are in offering assistance *cp.* *H. V.* 2. 321. You are too officious in her behalf that wastes your services. In your own *demanded* seconds, in attending me in this manner *way* in the manner of; *cp.* *A. C.* in 1. 12. *Chance* and *fatality* have even won *Nine* in their effect than person.

SCENE IX.

Stage Direction—*port* handkerchief here used as a sling.

1. Tell thee *poor*, *recumbent*, picked up the various *deeds*, *cp.* *H. A.* 3. 1. 53, "But all the *deeds* of the right told *ere*."

2. Where *scarcely* smiles, in the *woman's* house where the *misadventure* will be certain to be removed with wringed grief and joy & grief at what you have given through joy at the story you have won.

3. A *Where* great *admire*, in *recollection* of the past scene where, though at first they immediately sling their shoulders as they listen to the story, they will be certain to end by giving you due applause.

6. doom, *sc.* to perdition.

7. Holla . . . here, peruse me with cries, like hunters when pursuing that timorous creature, the hare. Within . . . hours, not three hours ago.

8. Corioli walls, for other instances of nouns converted to adjectives, see Abb. § 2^d

9. And made . . . pleased, and swept everything before me, carried matters just as I pleased

10. mask'd, disguised for thy revenge, if you wish to take your revenge for the beatings you have received at my hands

11. Wrench . . . highest, strain your efforts to the very utmost . . . cp. *Macb.* l. 7. 60, "But screw your courage to the sticking place."

12. That was . . . progeny, must mean, as Johnson says, "the whip with which the Trojans whorled the Greeks," of your being = possessed by you, and progeny being used as in *L. H. F.* v. 4. 58, for race, ancestry, the Romans claiming descent from the Trojans. But the expression is a very strange one and it looks, if one dared to say so as though Shakespeare had confounded Hector and Achilles, for Aulidius would hardly compliment Coriolanus on the prowess of his ancestor

14. 5. Officious . . . seconds by rendering me this assistance, for which I can only curse you, you have disgraced me, and so far from proving your own valour, have only shown yourselves meddlers in what does not concern you. for *officious*, = obtrusive in offering assistance, cp. *M. N. D.* iii. 2. 330, "You are too officious in her behalf that scorn your services". In your con-
demned seconds, in seconding me in this accused way. In, by means of; cp. *A. C.* iii. 1. 17, "Cressid and Antony have ever won More in their officer than person"

SCENE IX.

STAGE DIRECTION. scarf, handkerchief here used as a sling

1. tell thee o'er, recount, reckon up the various deeds. cp. *M. N. D.* v. 1. 23, "But all the story of the night told o'er"

3. Where senators . . . smiles, in the senate house where the relation will be certain to be received with mingled grief and joy: grief at what you have gone through, joy at the glory you have won.

4. 5. Where great . . . admire, in assemblies of the patricians where, though at first they incredulously shrug their shoulders as they listen to the story, they will be certain to end by giving you due applause.

And, more, and, enjoying the sensation of being so far entered, will be eager for more details of the same kind; for *quaked*, as a transitive verb, Steevens compares Herwood, *The Sailor*, l. 7. "We'll quake them at that bar Where all souls wait for sentence" — dull, stupid, dolish.

7 with plebeians, like the rank-scented common people; *stinky*, literally smelling of the cask, from O. F. *stake*, a cask. *St.*, n. l. 223, Coriolanus is reported as speaking of "their stinking breaths"; plebeians accented on the first syllable, *thine* honours, the honours paid to you.

8 against their hearts, in opposition to their real feelings.

10, 11 Yet camest thou before, in coming to take your share with us in the fighting here, you come as one who, having fully feasted is still unsatisfied and would have more, however small the portion to be obtained, i. e. one might have thought that you had had enough of fighting, but your appetite for it seems insatiable. Cp. *Macb* v. 3. 13, "I have *supp'd* full with horrors."

12 Here is caparison, Coriolanus has done all the fighting, our part in the business has been merely show; caparison, from O. F. *caparisson*, — Span. *caparison*, a cover for a saddle or coach, formed as a sort of augmentative from Span. *capa*, a cloak, mantle, cover (*Keat*, *Ety. Dict.*).

14 Who blood who is entitled by her motherhood to extol her offspring, for blood cp. *J. C.* i. l. 36, "That comes in triumph over Pompey's blood," i. e. the sons of Pompey.

16 that's what I can, to wit, that of which I am capable: induced, spurred on.

17 that's for my country, namely by love of my country; country, metrically a trisyllable.

18. his good will, that which he determinately set himself to do; cp. *A. C.* ii. 3. 8, "And when good will is show'd, though 't come too short, The actor may plead pardon."

19 Hath set, has placed himself on a level with me (nave I have done no more than perform the task I set myself) Malone compares *Macb* iii. i. 145, "The flighty purpose never is o'ertook, Unless the deed goes with it."

19, 20 You shall . deserving, you shall not be allowed in this way to bury your great deeds in obscurity.

21. her own, sc. children.

21 3 'twere doings, to conceal your exploits, as you would have us do, would be something worse than a robbery of your dues, would be a slander; not the mere negative withholding of what belongs to you, though that would be a crime, but the positive injury of defaming you.

23-3. and to silence . . . modest, and to hush in silence that which to proclaim aloft even to the highest pinnacle of eulogy would be but scanty justice; in spite there seems to be an allusion to the hoisting of flags and the ringing of bells in celebration of some great exploit; vouch'd, warranted. A somewhat similar idea occurs in *Hamlet*, iv. 7. 279, "Whose worth . . . stood challenger on mount of all the age For her perfections."

24. 7. In sign . . . me, in token of what we acknowledge you to be, not as a reward for your exploits, let me proclaim before the army what my estimate of you is.

29. To bear, at hearing; for the infinitive used indefinitely, see Abb. § 356

29-31. Should they . . . death, but the case would be worse if they were not remembered, for then they would have good cause to ferter in anger at ingratitude, and to probe themselves with mortal violence. To test is to probe (a wound) with a *test*, or roll of lint, in order to find out its extent and to cleanse it of matter; and here instead of the surgeon probing the wound in this salutary manner, the wound in its irritation would only induce death, cp. iii. 1. 236, and for *test*, (*gamb* iii. 4. 113, "mine ear can take no greater wound Nor *test* to bottom that". T. C. n. 2. 16

32. good and good store, valuable ones and those in plenty, cp. ii. II. iv. 3. 131, "good and good store of fertile sherris."

33. achieved, won. From O. F. *achever* *achievier*, to accomplish. Formed from the phrase *venir à chef* or *venir à chief*, to come to the end or arrive at one's object. (*Shout, Ety. Dict.*)

34-8. to be . . . distribution which you are at liberty to choose out entirely at your discretion before the distribution to the army in general begins to be made. For the transposition of only, see Abb. § 420

39, 40. And stand . . . doing, and claim to share and share alike with those who were present at the action, even if they had no part in it. For stand upon, = insist, cp. II. I. v. 2. 94, "When articles too nicely urged be *stand on*."

41-6. May these . . . wars. May these instruments, which you profane by using them for the purpose of proclaiming my triumphs (not for the purpose for which they were intended, that of giving the signal for the onset in battle), never be allowed to sound again! when drums and trumpets shall be employed in war for the purpose of flattery, we may well expect that courts and cities should wear one face of hypocritical caplery (be made up of hypocrisy and nothing else)! when steel grows soft as the silken garments of the fawning hangers-on of rich men, let it (him, the silk) be used as a protection in battle! In l. 46 the *folow* give on *Overture*, for which most modern editors substitute

a *coverture*, Tyrwhitt's conjecture. Those who retain a *Overture* (reading *them* for *him*), explain, "let these drums and trumpets be used as a prelude for war." Now, Shakespeare elsewhere uses *overture* only as = disclosure, communication (*H. T.* i. 1. 172, *Lear*, iii. 7. 89), or as = proposal, offer (*J. W.* iv. 3. 46, v. 3. 90, *T. N.* i. 5. 225); and in the contemporary dictionaries the word is found only in these and kindred senses, not in the modern sense of a prelude, or piece of music at the opening of a concert, opera, etc. But even if it were used in this modern sense, it would have little force here. Marcius's meaning clearly is, let things be turned to a use they have never as yet had; whereas for drums and trumpets to be used as a prelude to a fight would be for them to be used as they ordinarily were. Against a *coverture* there are two objections. In the first place, it is very unlikely that a *coverture* should be altered to a *Overture* (with a capital *O*), and, secondly, though Shakespeare twice uses *coverture*, the word in both instances (*M. A.* iii. 1. 30, "the woodbine *coverture*," in *H. VI.* iv. 2. 13, "night's *coverture*") means a cover which conceals, not a cover which protects, the meaning here required. I have therefore ventured in the place of *overture* to read *armature*, a word in use (though uncommon) in Shakespeare's time, both literally and figuratively, e.g. *Beon, Pathway of Prayer*, 1542, "Prayer is truly called a heavenly *armature*," *Gaillon, Heraldrie*, 1611, "For by *Armature* we understand not only those things that appertaine to the Military profession, but also those defensive sciences of Masonry and Carpenry and Metall work." More, *Isid.* 165. 1692, "The hounds are made so fit for that round *armature* of Iron." *Quotations and Murray's Key* 1691. I have also for the sake of the rhythm inserted *is* after *as* in l. 45. But I believe there is no Lettoun suspected a further corruption in l. 44. To make the contrast really forcible, we need instead of *Made some* such word as *Clasped, Peril'd, Freed, Stripp'd*; and it is improbable that Shakespeare would have written *Let him be made so* immediately after *let course be made*. Webster, however, uses "overture" almost as a dress, "Off with these robes, & tear them from my side." Such silken covers are the gift of pride, instead of gowning my *overture* to earth, My worldly death a new celestial birth." *The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyatt*, p. 263, ed. Dyce.

44. soothing battery, caputery, cp. *A. J.* vi. 2. 121, "thou art perjur'd too And marked up greatness," and another, *L. H. IV.* ii. 1. 7, "I do defy the tongue of soldiers."

45. *parante* a town has found, a *parante*, literally one who sets hands another at his table. *Termin.* i. h. *parant*, *parant*, and *parant* *parant* *parant*.

46. No more I say let me have no more of such battery. [my]

46. 7 For that wretch, because, beneath, I have not stopped

in the thick of the battle to wash my nose when it bled, or have got the better of some puny fellow

49. without note, without anyone noticing them and thinking it necessary to trumpet forth their praises

52, 3. As if, then, as though I were fond of having my poor merits set upon praises seasoned with exaggeration. cp. *Job* 4. 183, "Thou art all the comfort The gods will *do* me work."

54. your good report, the good report made about you

55. give you truly, paint you in your true colours. cp. *A. C.* 4. 49, "men's reports give him much wrong'd" by your praises, with your permission.

57. his proper harm, injury to himself. Let *proprium*, own

58. Then reason you, then argue with you as to the honour to be paid you, without fear of your doing yourself an injury

60. Weave — garland, has earned and justly wears the chief glory of this war, not the material taken down afterwards presented to him: for the which, see note on 1. 253

62. With all belonging, together with the trappings etc. that go with him, for trim, cp. *A. C.* 4. 22 "A thousand, sir, have on their riveted trim" though there it is the armour of men.

64. With all, here, my words being echoed by the *chorus* applause of the whole army

67. *Gaius Marcius Coriolanus* the first is the *personal* particular to the individual, the second, the *name* of a new *tribune* or name of the clan to which he belonged, the third the *name* or name, or title, added on (the addition of 1. 66 given as an honorary distinction. Such *epithets* were sometimes given as here, by one general to another: sometimes by the army and confirmed by the general in chief, sometimes by the people assembled in public, and sometimes were assumed by the person himself. *Coriolanus*, here the must be pronounced short

68. Hair, no longer encased with blood and dirt

70. *howbeit*, at any rate; how be it, however it be

72, 3. To undercoat power, worthily so far as I am able, wearing as a crest or distinctive badge the title you have been pleased to confer upon me; crest, literally the comb or tuft on a bird's head, then the 'crest' worn on the top of the helmet to distinguish the wearer, now only an ornamental bearing

74. repeat as, lay myself down to rest

77. The best, "the chief man of Corioli", Johnson. articulate, raise into negotiation, an accord being a clause in a stipulation. cp. *L. H. II.* 4. 1. 72. "Those things indeed you have articu-

14 I thought, force, I hoped to overcome him in fair open combat; to meet him in hand to hand conflict without any adventitious aid, and overcome him; for in, see note on L 8 13

15 True sword to sword, sword meeting sword in honourable strife.

16, 6 I'll patch him. I will seek his life, just as eagerly by secret assassination as by open combat; patch, "to thrust, poke ... Merely a weakened form of poke, just as patch is of pick, stick of stick, etc." (*Skeat, Eng. Dict.*), for get, = lay hold of, cp. *Oth.* v. 2 244, "every puny whipster gets my sword."

17, 8 My valour's him, my valour has lost its healthy tone merely from being eclipsed by his superiority; cp. *A. C.* iii 4, 27, "I'll raise the preparation of a war shall stain your brother"; and *F. A.* 3, where Venus addresses Adonis as "Thrice fairer than myself. Stain to all nymphs." i.e. quite casting them into the shade by his beauty Dyce follows Tyrwhitt in reading "My valour poison'd," with a comma only after him, which makes the construction of the following words less harsh

18, 9 for him itself, and on his account shall abandon its natural character nor sanctuary, neither the fact of his being asleep, nor of his having taken refuge in a temple; from old times the person of a man who had taken refuge in a sacred building was inviolable Shakespeare speaks of taking sanctuary, *R III* iii 1 29, of breaking sanctuary, i.e. violating it. *R III* iii 1 47, and of sanctuary men, and sanctuary children, *R III* iii 1 53, 8.

20 Being naked Capitol, neither his being naked or ill, neither his being at worship in the temple or engaged in public affairs in the Capitol.

21 times of sacrifice when the commission of murder would be doubly heinous

22 Embarkments fury, any of which should be sufficient to put a catch upon fury Congreve gives "Embarkment", an unbinding, taking ship also, an "unberging," i.e. laying an embargo upon; *Span. com'ence, seizure, arrest.*

23 I shall fit Marcia, shall have power to assert their family privilege in opposition to the hatred I bear to Marcia, rotten, antiquated, to him no longer time honoured, where, wherever.

25 upon guard, under my brother's protection; the idea is that of deep sedate

26 Against canon, is the teeth of the law of hospitality which makes a guest a sacred person, cp. *Mat.* l 7, 12-6, "He who here is double trust: First, as I am his human and his en-jo-er

then, as his host. Who should against the murderer shut the door. Not bear the knife myself."

27. Wash heart, amply satiate my fierce enmity in his death, cp *J C ii. 1* 1037. "Stoop, Romans, stoop. And let us bathe our hands in Caesar's blood Up to the elbows, and besmear our swords."

29. how 'tis held, what troops hold possession of it: what, of what name and rank - must, are destined

31. 'Tis south mills, the place where you will find me is to the south of the mills that supply the city with corn. Wright remarks, "It is worth while observing, as an indication that in such cases of local colouring Shakespeare had probably London in his mind, that in the year 1588 the Mayor and Corporation of the City petitioned the Queen that they might build four corn mills on the river Thames near the bridge, and the masters of the Trinity House certified that the erection of these mills 'on the south side of the Thames upon the Starlings above the bridge' would breed no annoyance. The 'city mills' therefore in Shakespeare's time were close to the Globe Theatre," i.e. the theatre in which Shakespeare's plays were brought out.

32. How the world goes how matters stand.

32, 3 that to the pace journey, so that I may accommodate myself to circumstances I shall, see note on i. 2. 73.

ACT II SCENE I

1. augurer, the form used by Shakespeare except in *Sonnet* cvii 6, *Phenix and Turtle*, 7. An augur was a priest at Rome who interpreted the will of the gods, from the flight and singing of birds, though in later times auguries were derived from various other signs than those given by birds. The augurs did not foretell future events, but simply announced that certain signs were favourable or unfavourable, and taught what was to be done or not to be done.

3. Not according people, not such as you plebeians desire; an indirect way of saying 'good from my point of view, bad from yours.'

6. who does love: do you mean to say that the wolf loves any one? For instances of the uninflected *wh*, see Abb. § 274.

8. Ay, to devour him, in one way *he* may be said to love him, he way of devouring him.

10. that bass bear, whose cry is like the growl of a bear, of the bleating of a lamb; bass, cries 'la.'

11. lives like a lamb, lives as peaceable and harmless a life
etc.

12. shall ask, am about to ask.

14, 5. In what "abundance" is there any great fault of
which Marcius has some small share in which you two do not
richly abound? For instances of the double preposition, see
ib. § 407.

16. stored, richly endowed with

18. topping, exceeding, outdoing.

20. censured, estimated; see note on i. l. 258 of, by - o' the
kne, as the aristocrats; possibly with an allusion to the fact
that the Government party in the House of Commons sit on the
right hand of the Speaker

23. 4. Because angry' since you were just speaking of
pride, you won't be angry at what I am about to say. will you?

25. Well ... well, said with great impatience at the idea of being
asked to ask.

26. 7. Why ... patience, there's no need for you to be so *perish*
crusty, it is but a trifle I was about to mention, though for that matter
it is evident that the smallest provocation is enough to exhaust
your patience pretty well; for thine of occasion, occasion being
itself the thief, cp. R. J. i. 3 88 "written in the margin of his
eyes," the eyes being the margin; R. II. i. 3 196, "Banish'd
this frail sepulchre of our flesh," the flesh being itself the
sepulchre.

27. 8. give your .. pleasures, pray don't hesitate to give a
loose to your inclinations, but indulge your anger as freely as you
please; dispositions, pleasures, the plural used where we should
now use the singular, to express the disposition, pleasure, of more
than one person.

28. 2. at the least so, I say 'at your pleasures,' in case it is
a pleasure to you to be angry

31. We do ... alone, we are not the only persons who do so

32. I know. alone, Menenius, catching up the words, pretends
to understand them in the sense of doing a thing of their own
motion, unaided.

33. single, with a play on the word in the senses of (1) alone,
(2) silly, purposeless; cp. li. II. IV. i. 2 207, "Is not your voice
broken? your wind short? your chin double? your wit
single?"

35-7. O that ... selves! "with allusion to the fable which says
that every man has a bag hanging before him, in which he puts
his neighbours' faults, and another behind him in which he stows
his own" (Johnson).

... and by the poet
... well in Shakespeare's
... of the ...
... and waste the time

1) spend brain strength perhaps was ready to fly into
a passion, yet forgetting my eager involuntary weakness, such
useful questions of the poem's nature and especially, of
its

So I cannot Lycurgus, I wish I could say you are as
wise as Lycurgus, but I can't. Lycurgus, the celebrated Spartan
lawgiver

So 2 If the drink of the language you use to me irritates
me I cannot help showing my irritable

So 4 I can't say syllables when I find the mark of the an-
no conspicuous in your conversation, I can't pretend to com-
pliment you on the wisdom of your pronouncements

So 5 reverend grave men a common formula of respect: cp. ii
2 31. "Most reverend and grave sirs": *ibid.* 2 3 70, "Most
potent, grave and reverend signiors"

So 6 He deadly, tell a terrible lie good, honest

So 9. If you see too* if what I have described myself as being
is evident to you, does it follow that I, like you, am well known
to every one? further, if I am well enough known, what is there

in this character of mine that your purblind vision can discern as being objectionable? The old man is much nettled by the taunt that he is well enough known, and dwells on it with angry iteration. For map of my microcosm, i.e. the little world of a man's state seen in his appearance, as the material world is seen in a map, cp. *Learn*, in l. 10, "Strives in his little world of man to uttersn The to-and-fro-conflicting wind and rain," i.e. with his own weak body; in *H. IV.* iv. 3. 118, "the face, which as a beacon gives warning to all the rest of this little kingdom, man's face," *M. E. Bacon*, published, *A. S. Bacon*, conspicuousness a change of Shakespeare's from Lat. *conspicuous*, sight.

60. Come ... enough, come, come it's no good talking in this way, we know well enough what kind of man you are

62. ambitious legs, you think it a fine thing to have poor wretches taking off their caps and bowing low before you. cp. *Tim.* iii. 6. 107, "Cap and knee stars, vapours, and minute-icks!"

63. a good, afternoon, a whole afternoon that might be turned to much better account.

64. orangewife, an old crane who sells oranges: so we still speak of a "fishwife," not in the most complimentary sense. lowest-seller, a seller of trifles like spigots to be inserted in casks, how spelt / *sauced*

65. 5. and then audience, and then adjourn to a further hearing a trumpety cause of dispute a dispute that any sensible man would settle in five minutes, *rejourn*, Lat. *re*, back, and *U. F. forare*, Mod. F. *journer*, a morning

66. mummers, maskers, buffoons, from "O F. *mummer*, a mummer ... The origin is imitative from the sound *mum* or *mow*, used by nurses to frighten children, like the h. *ho*." See Wedgwood, who refers to the habit of nurses who wish to frighten or amuse children, and for this purpose cover their faces and say *mum*! or *ho*! whence the notion of masking to give amusement" ... (*Skeat, Eng. Diet.*) set up patience declare war against all patience, utterly scout the idea of listening with any patience; cp. *J. C.* v. 1. 14, "Their bloody sign of battle is hung out." So, Tamburlaine when about to besiege a town used on the first day white tents, arms, etc. on the second, if the town was not yielded, these were changed for others "red or scarlet"; and on the third, if obstinacy still prevailed, black was the hue of all his accoutrements, etc.

67. Claudio bleeding, send the disputants away without any attempt to heal their quarrel. The metaphor from war is carried on.

70. the more, in a state of still greater confusion in consequence of your foolish meddling; the, ablativus of the demonstrative pronoun, see *Abb.* § 94.

84. God-den, good evening, farewell; literally God give you good even, and found in the forms 'God dig you den,' 'God gi' god-den,' 'God ye god den', a salutation used after noon was past.

84, 3 your worships, giving them the title with ironical courtesy.

85, 6 more plebeians, to listen to more of the conversation of fellows like you, drovers to the herd of such animals as the plebeians, would drive me mad for instances of the participle with the pronoun unphased, as here with being, see Abb § 379: herdsmen, cp 1 4 31, in 1 33, in 2 32 There may here, as Johnson supposes, be an allusion to the title of "shepherd of the people" given by Homer to kings but, if so, it is of course ironical I will be bold, I will venture again with ironical courtesy

88 50 How now, fast* what my fair and noble ladies,— noble as the moon, if she were among earthly things,—makes you look with such eager eyes towards something you are evidently expecting* noble, as in your chastity, the moon being the goddess of chastity. Drumm

94, 5, and with approbation, coming home, and coming home covered with glory on account of his success.

96, Take Jupiter, 'he throws up his cap into the air, Jupiter being especially the god of the sky (Wright), and I thank thee, and my gratitude also

98. Nay, used as a particle of confirmation.

99. the state, the senate

100 at home awaiting you at your house.

102. I will to night, I will drink to Marcus's health till the very house reels with the intoxication of joy. cp A C in 7. 124, "Chp us, till the world is round."

103, 6. it gives health, the news gives me a long lease of health in which time during which time make a lip at, laugh at, snap my fingers at, cp Ham in 4 50 "Whose spirit with divine ambition puff'd *Makes mouths at the invisible event*", so, T. C. in. 1 132, "He *kisses the lip at something*," i.e. in deflection.

107. sovereign, supremely efficacious; cp. 1 II II 1 3. 57. "And telling me the *sovereign* of thing on earth Was parmaceti for an inward bruise". Galen, the famous Greek physician, a native of Pergamum, a.d. 130., of course an anachronism. empiricist, Ingleby, *Shakespeare Hermeneutics*, pp 36, 7, acutely suggests that this word "belongs to a very definite class of misprints, which we may call *depressive*. This is an error (which) exemplifies the tendency of writers and compositors to repeat

84. God-den, good evening, farewell; literally God give you good even, and found in the forms 'God dig you den,' 'God gi' god-den,' 'God ye god den', a salutation used after noon was past.

84. 3 your worships, giving them the title with ironical courtesy.

85. & more plebeians, to listen to more of the conversation of fellows like you, drovers to the lard of such animals as the plebeians, would drive me mad; for instances of the participle with the pronoun unphed, as here with being, see Abb. § 379; herdsmen, cp. 1 4 31 in 1 33, in 2 32. There may here, as Johnson supposes, be an allusion to the title of "shepherd of the people" given by Homer to kings; but, if so, it is of course ironical. I will be bold, I will venture again with ironical courtesy.

88 90. How now, fast ' what my fair and noble ladies,—⁺ noble as the moon, if she were among earthly things,—makes you look with such eager eyes towards something you are evidently expecting ' noble, as in your chastity, the moon being the goddess of chastity, Diana.

94. 5. and with approbation, coming home, and coming home covered with glory on account of his success

96. Take Jupiter, "he throws up his cap into the air, Jupiter being especially the god of the sky (Wright) and I thank thee, and my gratitude also

98. Nay, used as a particle of confirmation

99. the state, the Senate

100 at home, awaiting you at your house

102. I will to night, I will drink to Marcus's health till the very house reels with the intoxication of joy; cp. *A. C.* ii. 7. 124, "Cap us, till the world go round"

105. & it gives health, the news gives me a long lease of health: in which time, during which time make a lip at, laugh at, snap my fingers at, cp. *Ham.* iv. 4 50, "Whose spirit with divine ambition puff'd *Makes mouths at* the invisible event"; so, *T. C.* iii. 1. 152, "He *hangs the lip at* something," i.e. in dejection.

107. sovereign, supremely efficacious; cp. *l. II. IV.* 1 3 57, "And telling me the *sovereign's* thing on earth Was parmaceti for an inward bruise"; Galen, the famous Greek physician, a native of Pergamum, A. D. 130; of course an anachronism; empiricist, Ingleby, *Shakespeare Hermeneutics*, pp. 36, 7, acutely suggests that this word "belongs to a very definite class of misprints, which we may call *deplorative*. This is an error. [which] exemplifies the tendency of writers and compositors to repeat

some syllable in a word which is susceptible of two forms of spelling as in this case with a *qu*, or a *rk*. Of such duplicatives he quotes as instances observed by himself, *Respectivewice* for *Respective*; *Arromomata* for *Arromont's*; *Aurorery* for *Aurora*; *Blakeladey* for *Blackadey*; *Thackerary* for *Thackeray*; *Conscenous* for *Conscious*; *purritie* for *puritie*; and still more to the point, *promodupukys* for *promodupus*.

104 To this compared to this, a use of the preposition very common in Shakespeare of no better report, not worth more than a horsedrench, what we now call a bran mash, a mixture of malt or bran with hot water, given to sick or overworked horses. cp. *II* 1 in 5 19, "A drach for our reined jades."

109 Is he not wounded? surely he must have brought home some wounds; he was not likely to fight without getting wounded.

117 If it much, so long as his wounds are not dangerous once.

113, 4 brings a pocket. Menenius speaks as though victory so completely belonged to Marcius that he carried it about with him as he would carry his handkerchief in his pocket; a, both and he are found in Old English and were used not only for *he*, but for *she*, *it*, *they* become, suit, adorn.

115 On a brow, not in his pocket, says Volunnius, humorously correcting Menenius, but on his forehead, where he wears the chaplet of oak leaves.

117 disciplined, beaten, chastised as though he were a boy; cp. *M* *A* *D* 1 1 116, "I have some private schooling for you both."

120 'twas too, it was well for him that he escaped then.

121 an, see Abb § 101 stayed by him, continued to face him; adduced, beaten as he would have beaten Aufilius; for proper names converted into verbs. cp. *M* *B* iv 2 197, "Mrs. Page. Come, Mother Prut; come give me your hand. Ford. "I'll put her". *A* *Y* *L* iv 3 39, "Shu Phoebe me," addresses me as Phoebe.

123, possessed, acquainted, as very frequently in Shakespeare.

126 name, renown, glory. cp. *Cymb* i. 4. 3, "expected to rove so worthy as since he hath been allowed the name of."

128 there's, for the inflection in s before a plural subject, see bb § 323.

129, 30 and not purchasing and none of them that he has not earned, cp. *R* *II*. i. 3 282, "I sent thee forth to purchase."

32 pow, wow, pooh, pooh, nonsense, there's no doubt of it.

133. he has proud, a short time ago you were jeering at his pride, now he has more reason for it than ever

138. cicatrices, scars

139. his place, the consulship which he expects to obtain in the Tarquin, in the battle of the Lake Regillus fought against Tarquinius Superbus, who was expelled in consequence of his various acts of despotism, and more than once with the aid of the Latins and the Etruscans endeavoured to regain his throne.

141. 2. One know, Menenius begins to enumerate his wounds, and then, breaking off, says I can personally speak to mine.

143. 6. every gash grave for every wound he received, he slew an enemy

147. These are Marcius these trumpets are the customary heralds of Marcius's approach ushers, O F answer, Lat ostiarius, a door keeper

149. merry, sinewy, see note on : 1 128 Grant White believes ll 149, 50 to be spurious, and they certainly do not sound like Shakespeare

150. Which die, which he has only to lift and then as it falls, men die

STAGE DIRECTION cornet, a particular set of notes on the trumpet or cornet, origin unknown

152. Cortell gates, for this conversion of one part of speech to another, see Abb § 22

153. to, in addition to these, &c names

161. My gentle Cains, in l 153 the folios read *Marcus Cains*, which Rowe transposed, and here I have made the same transposition, not so much because this was the regular order of the names, but because the epithet gentle is more appropriate to the personal name, worthy to the name derived from the clan. It is as though Voluntia said, My son, so gentle to me, so well worthy of the race to which you belong

162. dead achieving honour, honour won by deeds; cp. *A. C.* iii. 13. 77, "his all-obeying breath," i. e. his breath which all obeyed; and see Abb § 372

164. But, O, thy wife! but see, here is your wife to welcome you: My gracious silence, abstract for concrete; cp. *A. C.* i. 1. 40, "Excellent falsehood!"; addressed to Antony; *K. J.* iii. 4. 30, "O fair affliction, peace!"; gracious, lovely; cp. *T. N.* i. 6. 281, "And in dimension and the shape of natural graces person": hail, health to you; a common salutation, *A. S. 'hæle*, health.

the faith of men . . . date . . . on the field of battle: By
the faith of men . . . we have "by"

178 We have . . . we are living in certain in
with a new . . . as a tree which is graft
of the faith of men . . . We make on
stab lines . . . of course!

179 Yet welcome warriors! I never mind them, it matters
nothing what the . . .

180 We call folly and . . . trouble ourselves to be angry
with a nation that . . . our strong language about the
lulls of . . . their nature for what it is.

181 Menenius ever . . . always the same humorous old
fellow . . . Pericles compares J. C. 1. 63, where
to answer to an ancient speech by Cato, Antony only says
"Oh! I mean still"

182 Give way there, make way there, you fellows: clear the
road

183 change of honours, "variety of honours, as change of
rayment" among the writers of that time, signified variety of rai-
ment (Warburton), cp. J. S. iv 3. 57, "With ruffs and cuffs
and farlingales and things: With scarfs and fans and double
change of hose", i.e. of fine clothes.

184 To see . . . fancy, to see my dearest wishes granted, and
the castles I built in the air become substantial realities; for

erited, = enjoyed, possessed, cp. *R. J.* i. 2. 30, "even such light Among fresh female buds shall you this night Taker at house."

90. cast upon thee, eagerly offer you, as the consulship

91. in my way, according to my idea of the fitness of things

92. away with, rule in partnership with

93. the bleared sights, dim sighted old men

94. Are spectacled, have put on their spectacles your, for a colloquial use of your, see note on i. 1. 118

193. a rapture a paroxysm that Stevens compares *The Howl for London's Follies* 1602, "Your darling will weep itself to a rapture," Inglish accepts the conjecture *rapture*, and supports it by quoting *Pharmaceute & Societe*, 1582, "To helpe Children of the Rapture." The Rapture is caused two ways, one through weakness of the place, and the other through sick crying", but it is difficult to believe that Shakespeare could employ such coarse realism

106. While him I have followed Heightley in inserting of fore him, not merely because to that a person has not been rallied by any quotation, but because without the preposition the emphasis is thrown upon him in a way that seems impossible when maikie, kitchen wench, scullery maid maikin "The minutive of *Mal* (Mary), a contemptuous term for a coarse wench" (Dyce, *Gloss*)

197. Her richest lockram, her finest neck kerchief, &c. decks itself out in her best, lockram, "a cheap kind of linen—F. crease, named from the place in Brittany where it is manufactured" (Skeat, *Etym. Dict*) reechy, begrimed with the smoke of the kitchen; a weakened form of *reeky*

198. stalls, sheds outside shops, in which goods were exposed for sale; bulks, frame works projecting from the front of a shop, such the same as stalls. Wright gives a capital illustration of the two words from DeFoe's *History of the Plague in London*, "During this interval the master of the house took his opportunity to break a large hole through his shop into a bulk or stall, where formerly a cobbler had sat before or under his shop window." Stalls are still seen on market days, though generally in the open market place.

199. Are another'd up, are crowded so as to be completely hidden; leads, the lead roofed tops of houses; ridges, the ridge-shaped roofs, as opposed to the flat ones hoisted, be-tricken.

200. With variable agreeing, with men of every shade of character, but all, in spite of their dissimilarity, agreed in one object; for completions, Wright compares *Ham.* i. 4. 27, "By

244. 5. and that a sheep, and it will be as easy so to instigate him as to set dogs to worry sheep

245. 6 will be stubble, will be the spark to set ablaze their wrath even now as ready to take fire as dry stubble.

247. darken him, obscure his glory

249. shall be consul, is certain to be elected consul

251. gloves, as evidences of their favour

252. scarfs and handkerchers. "here our author has attributed some of the customs of his own age to a people who were wholly unacquainted with them. Few men of fashion in his time appeared at a tournament without a lady's favour upon his arm; and sometimes when a nobleman had tilted with uncommon grace and agility, some of the fair spectators used to *fling a scarf or glove* upon him as he passed." (Malone) handkerchers, a corrupted form of *handkerchiefs*, a word made up of *hand*, and *V. couvre chef*, covering for the head.

255. A shower shouts, a shower by throwing up their caps, thunder by their shouting tempestuously applauded him. For the construction, cp. 4 (1) v. 12 8, 9, 'His forested fortunes give him hope, and fear, Of what he has, and has not.'

257. 8 carry event keep our senses on the alert to judge how matters go, with courage ready to act accordingly. Have with you, expressing his readiness to go with him and follow his example. So Shakespeare has, 'have after' "have to," "have through," 'have at, with the ellipsis of "let me, "let us."

SCENE II

3. of every one, by every one. see Abb. § 163.

4. carry it, succeed. it, used indefinitely.

5. vengeance proud, terribly proud. so we still use such expressions colloquially as 'true, with a vengeance' using a preposition to give the adverbial force which here is elliptical.

7. Faith, assuredly: literally, in faith

9. they know not wherefore, without being able to give any reason for their love

13. in their disposition, of their real character; for in. = about, cp. Mark, vi. 1 48, "Our fears in Tanquer's stick deep" out of carelessness, as a consequence of that magnanimity which does not allow itself to be troubled with trifles. For the ellipsis of the nominative here, see Abb. § 399.

244. 5. and that's sheep, and it will be as easy so to instigate him as to set dogs to worry sheep.

245. 6. will be stubble, will be the spark to set ablaze their wrath even now as ready to take fire as dry stubble.

247. darken him, obscure his glory

249. shall be consul, is certain to be elected consul

251. gloves, as evidences of their favour

252. scarfs and handkerchers. "here our author has attributed some of the customs of his own age to a people who were wholly unacquainted with them Few men of fashion in his time appeared at a tournament without a lady's favour upon his arm; and sometimes when a nobleman had tilted with uncommon grace and agility, some of the fair spectators used to *fling a scarf or glove* upon him as he pass'd." (Malone) handkerchers, a corrupted form of *handkerchiefs*, a word made up of *hand*, and *F. couvre chef*, covering for the head

255. A shower shouts, a shower by throwing up their caps, thunder by their shouting; tempestuously applauded him For the construction, cp. *C* iv. 12 8, 9, "His fretted fortunes give him hope, and fear, Of what he has, and has not"

257. 8. carry event, keep our senses on the alert to judge how matters go, with courage ready to act accordingly Have with you, expressing his readiness to go with him and follow his example. So Shakespeare has, "have after," "have to," "have through," "have at," with the ellipsis of "let me, "let us"

SCENE II

3. of every one, by every one, see Abb. § 168.

4. carry it, succeed; it, used indefinitely.

5. vengeance proud, terribly proud; so we still use such expressions colloquially as 'true, with a vengeance,' using a preposition to give the adverbial force which here is elliptical.

7. Faith, assuredly; literally, in faith

9. they know not wherefore, without being able to give any reason for their love.

13. in their disposition, of their real character, for in, = about, cp. *Macb.* iii. 1. 49, "Our fears in Banquo Stick deep": out of carelessness, as a consequence of that magnanimity which does not allow itself to be troubled with trifles. For the ellipsis of the nominative here, see Abb. § 39A.

14. he wared twist, he would have warded, shown himself unbecomingly, as to whether, etc. For the simple form of the subjunctive where nothing but the context (in the case of past tenses) shows that it is the subjunctive, see Abb. § 561, and cp. below, iv. 6. 112.

16. 7 twist harm, a confusion of constructions between 'twist doing them good or harm' and 'twist two courses, with the result of doing them neither good nor harm.'

17. 4 but he seeks him, but he shows a greater eagerness to obtain their hatred than they can show eagerness to bestow it on him.

19 may fully opposite, may show in the plainest possible manner that he is an enemy to them; for opposite, = adversary, cp. *Ham.* v. 2. 62, "Between the pale and fell increased points of mighty opposites"; *Leam.* v. 3. 153, "By the law of arms thou wast not bound to answer An unknown opposite."

20 malice, hatred, ill will.

21 to flatter them, namely, flattering them.

22 at those, as that of those.

24 bonneted, took off their caps in solicitation; cp. *OA.* i. 2. 23, "my demerits May speak unbosomed to as proud a fortune As this that I have reach'd," i.e. without taking off my bonnet. Knight takes the word to mean 'put on their caps,' i.e. as if they had done enough towards winning the popular favour.

24 6, without report, without having done aught beyond behaving with servility to bring them into honour with the people and purchase their good report; for to have into, cp. *M. N. D.* ii. 1. 174, "To have my love to bed and to arise."

26, 7, but he eyes, but he, on the contrary, has so firmly fixed his honourable qualities before their eyes; cp. *A. W.* i. 2. 53 3, "his plausive words He scatter'd not in ears but grafted them To grow there and to bear."

28, 9 were injury, would be to show him not only injustice but ingratitude also; for the difference between *was*, and *is*, in composition, see Abb. § 442 otherwise, contrary to the fact.

30. pluck, forcibly pull down.

STAGE DIRECTION Victors, public officers who attended on the chief Roman magistrates. They had to inflict punishment on condemned persons, to enforce proper respect being shown to a magistrate passing by, to clear the road, etc. As a symbol of their office they carried *fusces*, rods bound in the form of a bundle, and containing an axe in the middle, the head of which was turned outwards.

34. of, in regard to.

36. As . . . after meeting, as the chief purpose of this further assembly.

37. his, of him ; his, her, etc., being the genitive of *he*, *she*, etc., may stand as the antecedent of a relative

38. stood for, stood forth in defence of, cp *H. V.* i. 2. 101, "stand for your own, unwind your bloody flag" please you, be pleased, to be so good as to

39. Most elders, see note on ii. i. 55

41. In our successes, in the successes we were fortunate enough to obtain over the enemy. we still use well found, but only in the sense of well equipped, as, for instance, 'a well found ship.' In this sense Shakespeare uses it in *A. H.* ii. i. 103, "In what he did profess, *well found*," i.e. skilled in his profession, or, *well seen*, as was the commoner phrase. Schmidt here interprets well found as "found to be as great as they were reported." For successes see note on : i. 256

44. We met, we should now say 'we have met', but here the action is regarded as past without reference to the present

44. 5 to remember himself, to show our remembrance of his exploits by paying him the honours he has so worthily won, cp *M. A. L.* i. 13, "Much deserved on his part and equally remembered by Don Pedro," the prince of Arragon

46. far length, on account of length ; do not be afraid of wearying us by dwelling on them at too great a length

46. 8 make out, by your relation of his services lead us to think it is rather that the resources of the state are inadequate to reward him than that we are wanting in the will to make those rewards extend commensurately to his deserts, for stretch, cp. *A. H.* ii. i. 4, "if both gain, all The gift doth stretch itself as 'tis received, And is enough for both"

49. We do . . . ears, we earnestly beg of you to listen to us with your utmost good will

49. 51. and after . . . here, and afterwards, after hearing what we have to say, to use your most persuasive efforts with the people to ratify what meets with the assent of this assembly ; for yield, cp. *L. L. L.* ii. i. 151, 2, "were not his requests so far From reason's yielding, your fair self should make A yielding 'gainst some reason in my breast", for passes, = receives sanction, cp. *H. V.* i. 2. 372, "Nor this I have not, brother, so denied, But your request shall make me let it pass." See transitively below, iii. i. 23, "Wath he not passed the noble and the common?"

51. 2 We are . . . treaty, the agreement we are called together to consider, is a pleasing one to us ; for convened, cp. *H. VIII.*

74. To hear monster d, to hear my poor endeavours magnified into something extraordinary. cp *Lear* i. i. 223, "Sure her offence Must be of such unnatural degree, As monsters it."

75. Your multiplying hear it! how can you expect him to flatter this countless fry, the people, of whom not one in a thousand is worth anything when you see that he would rather risk breaking his every limb in the pursuit of honour than expose one of his ears to the torture of listening to a narrative of his deeds; spawn, cp. *Macb* iv. 2. 84 "Young fry of treachery." The addition of multiplying intensifies the scorn of the expression, your people who are good at nothing but begetting progeny as worthless as themselves. on's, of his.

79. I shall lack voice, no words of mine are equal to the task.

82. Most haver, more enables the possessor than any other virtue could, if it be, if that be so.

84. Be singly counterpoised, find any one man his equal.

85. Made a head, raised a force. see note on ii. i. 138; for head, = armed force. cp *K. J.* v. ii. 113, "Before I drew this gallant head of war" and below, iii. i. i. for, to attack.

86. Beyond the mark of others, with a prowess to which others could not attain, the figure is from archery our then dictator, for then, used as an adjective, see *Abb* § 77.

88. Amazonian chin, beardless chin, with allusion to the valour of the Amazons.

89. bestrid, stood over to protect; cp i. *II* *IV*. v. i. 122, "Hail, if you see me down in the battle and bestride me, so, 'tis a point of friendship."

90. o'erpress'd, attacked by more assailants than he could singly meet.

91. Tarquin's self, Tarquin himself, see *Abb* § 20.

92. struck knee, struck him to his knee, as we should say; struck him a blow that brought him on his knees.

93. When he seems, when, being so young, he might without disgracing himself have shown the timidity of a woman; in Shakespeare's day and until the Restoration the parts of women were played by boys. Cp *T. G.* iv. 4. 164, 5.

94. for his meed, as a reward for his valour.

95. G. His pupil age thus, he in his minority having thus enrolled himself as a man. in *Man-enter'd* there is probably, as Wright points out, an allusion to the 'entering' of a student at a University, or at one of the Inns of Court, and in pupil age a further allusion to the *status pupillaris* of such student; cp. i. *II*. *IV*. ii. 4. 106, *Sons* xvi. 10 - waxed, increased in daring.

97. the brunt, the shock of an onset.

is lurch'd garland, Malone explains lurch'd as from the
tive lurch, *V. louches*, a game at cards, and to lurch as to
sudden set (the verb according to Skeat being still used at
e). To this explanation, a writer in the *Ed. Rev.* objects
though "the noun is found in this technical sense in most
in languages, there is no proof that the verb existed in
, nor, if it did, would it suit the context. Shakespeare
y uses the verb lurch literally to devour eagerly, 'ravin
p down, and in the secondary sense to seize violently
ab, engross, absorb." In this sense, he says, the word
l, among others, by Bacon and Milton; and after quoting
Arner, "Hence country louts land-lurch their lords," and
"Spain would accept lurch," he adds, "To lurch all
of the garland, means therefore not only to rob all an ords
clan, but to carry it away from them with an easy and
is snatch." The origin of the verb and of the substantive
as is supposed, a different one; but it is quite possible
r meanings may have been mutually affected. Stevens
rom Ben Johnson's *Silent Woman*, "you have lurch'd
ends of the better half of the garland": For this last, as
his last engagement.

cannot home, I cannot describe his valour in any ade-
ms of praise; for speak him, cp. *Cymb.* i. i. 24, "You
a far"; for home, *Temp.* v. i. 71, "I'll pay thy graces

be coward, used collectively

arm sport, treat what before seemed so terrible as a
usement: weeds, "used to signify the comparative
of Coriolanus's adversaries" (Boswell).

ider sail, going at full speed with all its sails set:
ive way before him.

sm, fore part of the vessel; carrying on the figure in
r line

his sword took, his sword, which was as the stamp of
erever it made its impression, did so fatally; for took,
intended effect, cp. *H. VIII.* iii. 2. 219, "yet I know
it take right will bring me off again."

thing of blood, a mass of blood; what is *Ham.* ii. 2.
led "total gulch."

as timed cries, the cries of the dying kept time with
on of his; were an accompaniment to every step he
musical instrument accompanies singing or dancing

a mortal gate, the gate round which death was raging
which he painted destiny, "The figure of his sword
th's stamp and marking his victim, is here carried on.

Coriolanus set his bloody mark upon the gate, or upon the city, indicating that it was his by an inevitable fate, as plague-stricken houses were painted with a red cross" (Wright). painted has been suspected and various emendations proposed, but Wright's explanation seems to me perfectly satisfactory, and the image quite in Shakespeare's way.

111. like a planet. Stevens quotes *Jam.* iv. 3. 168-10, "Be as a planetary plague, when Jove Will o'er some high-viced city hang his poison In the sick air". but the supposed malignant influence of planets is frequently referred to in Shakespeare now all's his, by this time he had made himself complete master of Corioli; the speaker puts himself into Coriolanus's position at the time of receiving the reinforcement when he might be imagined to exclaim, 'Now all's mine.'

112. His ready sense, his bearing so quick to take in all sounds of fighting: straight, straightway, in an instant.

114. Re-quickened and fatigued, put fresh life into such bodily energies as had become fatigued, the primary sense of *quick* is living, lively; *fatigued*, weary, from Lat. *fatigatus*, passive participle of *fatigare*, to weary.

115-7. where he did spoil. "Coriolanus is compared to a continuous stream of blood, which marked the course of his slaughtering sword. 'Spoil' appears to be a term of the chase here as it is in *J. C.* iii. 1. 204, 'Here thy hunters stand Sign'd in thy spoil, and crimson'd in thy lethe'" (Wright).

118. stood, paused.

120. 1. He cannot him, whatever the honours we may devise for him, they are certain to fit him, as though they were a garment for which he had been measured, cp. *Hamlet* iv. 7. 151, "Weigh what convenience both of time and means May fit us to our shape": kick'd at, rejected with contempt.

122. The common world, the merest filth.

124. misery, even the wretched, almost for concrete.

124. 5. rewards them, finds sufficient reward for his deeds in doing them.

125. 6. and is it, and thinks of nothing but getting to the end of the time he has to spend in such work.

134. the gown, see note on ii. 1. 222.

135. pass, omit; cp. *K. J.* ii. 1. 238, "But if you fondly pass our proffered offer."

137. Must. . voices, must be allowed to give their votes in the election; cp. *H. VIII.* iii. 2. 64, "All the clerks Have their free voices". bates, abates, consent to forgo.

138. jot, the smallest portion; Gk. *lōta*, *iōta*, the letter *ι*,

the smallest in the Greek alphabet. Put them not so 't, do not drive them into a strait by refusing to follow the usual custom; up above: 1 1 219

140 1 Take form, in order to obtain the honour you seek, accept the form which it is necessary for you to go through for that purpose

142. and might well, and one that might well

146 for the hire in order to obtain the loan

147. breath voices in his favour stand upon 't, must upon being allowed to dispense with the usual custom.

148. 9 We recommend them, we in all kindness commit to you the duty of making known to the people our wishes in the matter

153 5 He will give he will ask them in a manner as if he scorned their being in a position to grant that which he desires of them for require simply request up // VIII it 4 161.

In humblest manner I request your highness That it shall please you to declare Except in these passages and in *M H 1 2* for Shakespeare uses the verb in this sense with an accusative of the thing asked for

157 attend, await

SCENE III

NOTE DIRECTIVE The Forum originally only a market place as it is called in this play was a space of open ground between the Capitolium hill and the Tiberian ridge used for public assemblies. As Rome became larger, several other fora were built as the Forum Julium the Forum Augusti, etc

1 Once more for all, up *V 1 1 239*, Look what will arise in it, as once thou hast

I may have the power

1, 2 We have do, power has signifies material power, we see, and then moral power or right (Johnson)

6, 7 we are to them, we shall be bound to make ourselves a compensation of those wounds by appointing the harmless which they were given. Very right constant Anthony's speech, "at 2 239, "I tell you that which you yourselves do harm: in you some of these wounds, your good double revenges, but think speak for me."

1, 1 the which, see note on 1 213

1, 16 And to make serve, and is will not take could be in the name of courtesy made, as we do as we do.

15. Much not, did not hesitate - cp *Hand* to 3 92, "Will nothing stick our person to arrange"

16. of, by

19 21 *Hand* compass of all no was were packed in a single shell and then all used free agree. they would fly to the last quarters of the earth and the only agreement they would show would be to disagree as much as the points of the compass are number.

24. Will not out will not fly out - cp 4 2 / it 1 162, "make the dog upon a mountain as if it was out at the case next"

25. We strongly - Much head there is no escape for an idea out of a head - *Hand*

26. Log. prelude to 4 20

28. rotten people is only used for causing things to rot

29, 30 for conscience sake being ashamed to leave you utterly bare of sense - for the present - can nothing be so written with out the speaking be with a new 4th 14's to keep with, as to be a what one in the speaker of his own affairs

31, 2. *Hand*, now here in note you may you may but never mind you are at liberty to cut what have you like at any expense, cp 7 2' in 1 114 & *Hand* by me with sweet head than had a few friends - *Hand* As you may you may"

32. to give your voice - in favour of *Hand* out

33. & But that - *Hand* but it does not matter whether you are or are not, for a last majority is enough to decide the question

34. & if he would - people if he would only show more sort of attention to the people that they with any consideration

35, 40 by some - *Hand*, in a real position at a time

41 by participants of us separately

47 I whereas - because he in that way each one has truly actually the house of a *Hand*, etc

48 go by *Hand*, just in front of him

49 Content content very good

53 you are not right, you are in the wrong in wanting to do peace with the ordinary people

47. & I cannot - *Hand*, I cannot being my tongue to see such men as you

At least remark, I like more than some of yours, cp *Hand*, 1 1 21, "but you I can go with reason discussion"

53 To think upon you, to give you their favourable consideration

54, 5 I would 'em, I wish they would forget me as they do those virtuous principles which are only thrown away upon them when preached to them by our divines; 'em, not a contraction of them, but representing the old *heom, hem, dative* and accusative plural of *he*.

57 In wholesome manner, with proper respect.

59 we hope you, we hope for something in return.

63 your price, the price you put upon your bestowal of the manslhip

72 shall be private, shall be shown to you when we are ne

5 A match, it's a bargain.

76 your alms, &c since he was acting as a beggar

78 An 'twere again, if one had to be asked for one's vote again (I should refuse mine)

79 stand with, be in accord with; cp. *A. F. L. ii. 4. 91*, "if it stand with honesty"

83, 6. You have friends, if on the one hand you can claim the credit of having been a scourge to her enemies, you have on the other, the discredit of being a rod, &c.

89 common in my love, ready to give my love to any who sought it

89, 90 my sworn brother, "an expression originally derived from the *fratres jurati*, who in the days of chivalry mutually bound themselves by oath to share each other's fortune" (Dyce, *Gloss*); cp. *II. i. 13*, "and as it be all three sworn brothers to France"; *M. A. L. i. 73*, "He hath every man a new sworn brother"; *i. ii. 11* *ii. 4. 7* estimation, esteem.

91 a condition gentle, to do so is to show a disposition which they consider amiable, for condition, cp. *A. F. L. i. 2. 276*, "Yet such is now the duke's condition That he misconstrues all that you have done"

91 4. and since counterfeitedly, and since they in their wisdom think more of the outward signs of courtesy than of real love, I will study to ingratiate myself with them by courtly bows, and will take off my cap to them with the last salutation of deference, be off to them, cp. *HA. i. 1. 10*, "three great ones of the city, in personal suit to make me his lieutenant, Off-capp'd to him"

94, 3. the bewitchment man, the art by which popular men fascinate the mob bountiful, bountifully the dealers, those who like that kind of thing.

96. beseech you, as with 'pray thee,' *I* is frequently omitted before beseech.

101. I will not them, I will not confirm your knowledge of the wounds I have received by giving you ocular proof of them; the seal being necessary to give validity to a document.

102. make much of, prize highly

105. Most sweet voices ' said of course in bitter irony

107. the hire deserve, the wages we have already well earned.

108. woolless, I have followed Dyce in adopting this correction by Collier's MS. Corrector for *wool/rush* of the folio. Those who retain that reading explain it by reference to the fable of the wolf in sheep's clothing.

109. Hob and Dick, i. e. every common fellow that has a vote; as we say colloquially 'Every Tom, Dick, and Harry', Hob, short for Robert, Dick, for Richard that do appear, that make their appearance here

110. needless vouchers, testimony to my merit of which I stand in no need. Custom to t, you say that custom bids me do it

111. What custom do't, if we should always do that which custom would have us do. for the supplementary pronoun it, see Aib. § 249

112. The dust unswept, we should be leaving the dust to gather on the records of old time so that its character would be forgotten; this is spoken of as if it were a volume so covered with dust that no one would care to take it down from its shelf; cp. Jonson, *The Poetaster*, v. 1, "his free hand That sweeps the cobwebs from unused virtue". antique, accented on the first syllable.

113. And mountainous o'erpeer, and error would reach such a mountainous height that truth would not be able to see its way on account of the obstacle

114. Rather so, rather than that I should play the fool in this way.

116. 7. I am so, suddenly changing his tone, Marcus says, 'I have submitted to so much that I may as well go through with the matter'; cp. *Mark. iii.* 4. 133, "I am in blood-suppl'd in so far that, should I wade no more, Returning were as tedious as go o'er."

118. moe, or mo, formerly referred to number; more, to size.

120. Watch'd, kept awake at nights in war.

121. two dozen odd, two dozen or thereabouts, perhaps a few more.

122. and heard of, or at all events heard of; here, as in two dozen odd, some less, some more, Marcus is indulging in the

our anti-sell representation which he so enjoys in his intercourse with the plebeians as though he would say, "If I must follow the custom of soliciting your votes, I must; but I am not going to take the trouble of pursuing my services for the benefit of fellows like you."

124 Indeed, consul, I am quite so earnest, though you may doubt it, in wishing to be chosen consul.

125 cannot go without, has every right to.

126 Worthy voices (p. 1) 103 above.

127 stood your limitation, stood in the forum for the prescribed time to solicit their votes; gone through the prescribed ordeal of canvassing the people.

128 Endow invest; an older spelling of *endow* remains, the remnants.

129 official marks, consular insignia.

130 Anon, at once, *ad da in one = instant*: Is this done, is this matter completed?

131 The custom discharged, yes, answers Scamius, so far, asking their votes in the customary manner.

132 admit, accept as consul.

133 upon your approbation, for the confirming of their choice.

134 knowing myself again, & which I hardly do in the strange dress.

135 Repair, betake myself, in this sense from Lat. *reparare* to return to one's country.

136 He has it now, he has got his desire (p. Mark iii. 1, 2: "Thou hast it now, king, Cædars, Calpurnia, all the wrenches promised.")

137 The warm at's heart, it makes his heart glow with satisfaction.

138 With a proud weeds, though he brought himself to put on the humble dress of a candidate, his heart beats as proudly as ever beneath it; weeds, frequent in Shakespeare for garment now used only in the expression 'widen a weeds,' i.e. widow's mourning apparel, from *A weed*, and *weeds*, a garment.

139 deserves your loves, prove himself worthy of the love bestowed by you in giving him your votes.

140 to my notice, as far as so poor an observer as myself could judge.

141 flouted, jeered at, from "O, Du *Augsten*, to play the also to jeer, impose upon" (*Shakspeare, Ery Dict.*); used by both transitively and intransitively.

142 his kind, only his ordinary manner.

155. Not one, i.e. there is not one.

157. His marks of merit, the wounds which testify to his deserts.

161. aged custom, Warburton points out that consular government was less than twenty years old

162. But, except, so permit me, allow of my being consul

164. Here was, he was ready with

166. I have you, I have no further business with you

167. 9. Why either voices? why were you so stupid as not to recognize the scornful manner of his request, or so childishly generous as to give your votes, if you recognized it? For the omission of so before ignorant, see Abh. § 281

170. As you were lesson'd, as we instructed you; cp. *T. A.* v. 2. 110, "Well hast thou *leson'd* us this shall we do": when, that when. no power, &c. as he now has by your gift.

174. I' the weal, in the commonwealth of which you are members: and now arriving, and now that he has arrived at; the preposition of motion to or from is frequently omitted in Shakespeare; e.g. *R. II.* iii. 1. 3, "Since presently your souls must part your bodies", *J. C.* i. 2. 110, "Ere we could arrive the point propos'd."

175. A place. state, a position of power and control in the state; potency and sway, almost a hendiadys

177. Fast foe, as before, a determined enemy. plebeii, plebeians; here only.

180. 1. so his voices, that he was similarly bound to show consideration for you in return for the votes given by you.

182. Translate, transform

183. Standing . . lord, showing himself a friend to you now that he was in a position to rule over you

184. had touch'd, would have acted as a touchstone to test, etc.

185. his inclination, how he was disposed towards you: pluck'd, compelled him to give.

187. As cause . . up, whenever circumstances made it necessary to do so.

189. 90. Which easily. ought, which is very averse from being bound by any stipulations; article, see note on i. 9. 77.

191. 2. You should unselected, you should have made his anger a pretext for refusing to elect him.

193. in free contempt, with undisguised contempt.

194. When he . . loves, when your good-will was necessary to his purpose.

197 9. or had judgement? or why did you give him your votes in opposition to the dictates of prudence?

199 Ere now on former occasions and now again, and could you now on the other hand; for again, see Abb § 27.

200 Of him, cp *T. N.* iii 4 2, "How shall I feast him? what *honor* of him?"

201 Your sued for tongues, your voices for which other candidates are so ready to sue

202 confirm'd as was necessary to complete the election.

203. And will deny him, and we will refuse him that confirmation

204 of that sound, speaking to that tone.

205 to piece up, to supplement them: cp. *Lear*, i 1 202, "If aught within that little seeming substance, Or all of it, with our displeasure *pecc'd*"

206 10 make them so, allow them no greater freedom of making themselves heard than dogs that are as often beaten for barking (unnecessarily) as kept to bark (against thieves).

211 on a safer judgement, after more careful consideration

212 Your ignorant election, the choice you have so ignorantly made; enforce, dwell forcibly upon, lay stress on cp *A. C.* ii 2 29, "If it might please you to enforce no further The gruel between you"

215 but your loves, but say that your great good will towards him

216, 7 took portance, prevented you from properly appreciating his behaviour towards you portance, carriage, bearing; cp *OA* i 7 139, "of my redemption thence And portance in my travels' history"

218 ungraciously, with utter want of dignity To mend the matter, Lettoun proposes "Which, *yet my most ungraciously*, he did fashion", Dyce considers most an interpolation

219 after, in accordance with.

219 22 Lay him, throw blame upon us, saying that we strove hard, allowing nothing to hinder our purpose, to compel you to choose him, but that you must, with no other object than that you should be driven to, etc., but is redundant, and Wright points out that its insertion is due to the preceding parenthetical clause.

221 after, in consequence of

224 true affections, real inclinations.

225 must do, were compelled to do, must, past tense.

226 should, ought.

227. To voice him consul, to elect him consul by your votes.

228. read lectures, cp. "*lesson'd*," l. 170.

229. How youngly, at what an early age. Abbott (§ 23) points out that while in Elizabethan English adjectives were freely used as adverbs, on the other hand *ly* was occasionally added to words from which we have rejected it.

230. stock, race.

231. house, family.

232. Ancus Marcius, fourth of the seven kings of Rome, Numa Pompilius being the second, and Tullus Hostilius the third.

233, 7. And censor, the text is that given by the Cambridge Editors, except that I have followed Dyce in reading "who was nobly nam'd so" instead of "nobly nam'd so", the *folios* give "huther, And Noddy nam'd, so twice being Censor." The passage in Plutarch which Shakespeare had in his mind is one in which he speaks of both the ancestors and the descendants of Coriolanus: and, as Pope points out, Shakespeare, not noticing this, includes among the ancestors Poldius and Quintus, who lived more than three hundred, and Censorinus who lived two hundred, years after Coriolanus. The office of censor was regarded as the highest dignity in the state, except the dictatorship, and its duties included the registration of the citizens and their property, the care of public morals, and the administration of the finances of the state. Caius Marcius Rutilus was appointed Censor in B.C. 294 and again in B.C. 265, in which latter year he brought forward a law enacting that no one should be chosen Censor a second time, and received in consequence the surname of Censorinus.

233, beside, moreover, in addition to the claim of 'long descent.'

233, 40. wrought place, strove by noble deeds to make himself a claim to a high position in the state.

242. scaling, weighing; putting into the scale, balance.

243. fix'd, determined, persistent.

244. sudden, hasty, rash; cp. *H. IV.* iv. 7. 186, "Some sudden mischief may arise of it," i.e. mischief caused by rashness.

245. Harp on that still, keep ever to that point, continue to harp on that string; cp. *Ham.* li. 2. 182, "Still harping on my daughter," i.e. still dwelling on the subject of my daughter. putting on, inauguration; cp. *Oct. ii.* 1. 312, "If this poor trash of Venice, . . . stand the palmers on."

246. presently, at once: drawn your number, got together a subsequent number of your fellows.

247. so, see *Alb.* § 62.

243. Repent in, repent in the matter of; cp. *T. C. A.* 3. 143, "In second voice we'll not be satisfied."

249. So. This making greater, it is better that we should at once run the risk of provoking this strife now than await a greater risk, which we may be sure we shall have to face.

252. I observe anger, watch and profit by the opportunity which his anger will give; answer, cp. *J. W. C. T.* 103, "Answer the time of request," i.e. take advantage of the time when it (the opportunity) is in request.

253. &. And this onward, and this outbreak to which we have goaded them shall seem their own doing, which is partly so.

ACT III. SCENE I

1. made new head, got together a fresh force, for head, see note on 2. 43.

3. composition, coming to terms, cp. *Mach.* 1. 2. 50, "Sworn, the Norways king craves composition."

5. when time them, when opportunity shall arise, road, in road, attack, cp. *H. V.* 1. 2. 128. Against the bent, who will make road open to us.

6. worn, exhausted by warfare.

7. in our ages, in our lifetime.

9. On safe guard, under a safe conduct, on an assurance that no harm should happen to him.

11. for, because.

12. & he would, possession he would gain everything that belonged to him, and his wealth beyond all hope of ever enlarging it, as things passed are continued, for fortune, in the general cp. *H. V.* 1. 1. 116, "I must take of me my daughter, and with her my fortune."

14. cause, reason.

20. To oppose fully, to show him by action that my hatred is as great as his love to me.

24. prick them, drive themselves out, cp. *T. A.* 4. 4. 20, "And he that was a goodly youth of some flesh before pricks her to show to my maid," *M. M.* 4. 4. 119, "but now, for our more love in a little brief soliloquy."

26. Against resistance, beyond all that can be endured by any man in the most burning of hostility.

28. pass &, passed the or head of north-south.

30. Have I, except I were the victim given to me, think of that? and pains of sorrowing heart were mine?

33. Or all ... broil, or all will be tumult and confusion

34. these, such contemptible creatures as these now, at one moment.

35. What offices? what is the use of your being appointed as their leaders and protectors, if you have no control over them?

36. why rule teeth, why do you not prevent their snarling in this way?

38. It is, plot. this behaviour of theirs is no mere accident, but had its origin and growth in a plot to etc.

40. Suffer t and live, if you endure it you will have to live

43. repined, were reluctant that it should be done.

44. Scandal'd, reviled, cp *J. C.* : 2 76 "bug them hard and after scandal them"

47. *athence*, "M. E. *athence*, with the addition of the adverbial -s to the old form *athen* from A. S. *athen* after that a contraction from *ath then*, put for *ath then*, after that (*Skeat, Dy. Decl.*) How! I inform them ' what ' do you suppose that I should be likely to tell them ' affecting virtuous indignation

48. like, likely; just the sort of person to do it

49. to better yours, to improve upon your way of doing things

50. Why then counsel? if so I have no right to be counsel

51, 2. Let me tribune if you find me deserving as ill of the state as you do, I will consent to the disgrace of being a colleague of yours: that, or intolerance

53. For which stir, which causes the people to rise up in rebellion against your power

54. bound, ready to go, from *bind* *bound* prepared, ready, here used figuratively

54, 5. you must spirit you must act with much greater moderation than you now display. are out of have missed, gone astray from.

57. yoke with him, go in the same harness with him, be his colleague; cp *H. V.* iv 6, 9, "and by his bloody axle Yul's fellow to his honour-owing wounds

58. abused, misled, deceived, literally to turn away from the proper use; set on, instigated to their present behaviour paltering, shuffling.

60. dishonour'd rub, dishonouring obstacle, dishonour'd, the passive participle employed for the termination in -ed, the figure is from the game of bowls, in which anything that diverts the course of the bowl is called a 'rub'. cp *K. J.* iii 4 128, *H. V.* iii 2 148, "We doubt not now that every rub is aimed at our way"; falsely, treacherously

bottom of the sea: and the Tritons when mentioned in poetry are represented as blowing horns at the command of Poseidon to still the waves; minnows, one of the smallest river fish in England.

90. absolute, peremptory 'Twas canon, his words were such as he was not authorized to use, from, contrary to.

92. grave but reckless, who, though grave in appearance, are heedless of the mischief around you

93. given Hydra here, put it in the power of this many headed multitude; Hydra, a monster with nine heads, of which the middle one was immortal, ravaged the country of Lerna near Argos. Hercules struck off its heads with his club; but in place of each head cut off, two new ones grew forth. With the help of his servant Iolaus, Hercules burnt off the eight mortal heads, and buried the ninth, or immortal one, under a huge rock

94, 5. being but monster, he being no more the noisy mouth piece of the monster, the folios give *monster's* a double genitive, which many editors retain. I have followed Capell

95-7 *wants not his* has the audacity to say that he will compel the current of your actions to run within the narrow and muddy banks which he chooses to throw up and arrogate to himself those wide limits which once were yours, in, into

97, 8. If he ignorance, if he possesses power, as he says he does, "let the ignorance that gave it him *vail* or bow down before him" (Johnson), *vail*, cp. u. H. IV. i. 1. 129, "Douglas 'gan *vail* his stomach," i. e. his wrath

98, 9. if none lenity, if he has none, then it is high time for you to rouse yourselves out of that dreamy state of *indifference* you have of late displayed, learn'd, wise as men of your position should be.

101. Let them you, let them bench by your side

101-4. You are *theirs*, it is you who are plebeians, if such follows as these fill the place of senators; and they do fill that place when "the voices of the senate and the people being blended together, the predominant taste of the compound smacks more of the populace than the senate" (Malone); for the noun absolute with a participle, see Abb. § 376.

105-7. who puts Greece, who dares to set his vulgar arrogance against the will of a tribunal more dignified than the sternest that Greece could ever know

108. It, such a state of things.

109. are up, assert themselves

110. confusion, ruin.

111, 2. May enter. other, may during the struggle force its

136. The nature seats, our august position as rulers of the state.

137. which, and such weakness.

140. Enough, with over measure, yes, indeed, enough and a good deal more than enough.

141, 2. What may 'withal' may everything in heaven and on earth that may be sworn by give confirmation to my concluding words!

142-8. This double alightness, this divided power and authority,—when one party disdains with good cause, while the other is insolent without reason, where those who have on their side high birth, rank, wisdom, can enforce no decision unless it be in accord with popular ignorance,—must necessarily omit to deal with real wants, and for the time being yield to, be content to display, vacillation and weakness; for worship, literally, worship, dignity, cp. *H. T.* i. 2. 314, "whom I from meaner form Have bench'd and rear'd to worship" for all = any, see *Abb.* § 12. In l. 146, it is due to the distance of the subject, double worship.

148, 2. purpose purpose, all determination being thus put out of the question, it follows as a consequence that nothing pertinent to the difficulty can be done.

150 2. You that .on't, such of you as are prepared to show that with you courage is held a truer policy than weak cautiousness, and such as value more highly those principles on which the welfare of the state is base! than you fear any particular change necessary to its stability.

153, 4. and wish physis, and are ready to run a risk by administering a dangerous medicine to etc. This seems to be the only meaning of jump as genuine, and that word is in a measure supported by a passage which Stevens quotes from Philemon Holland's translation of Pliny's *Natural History* "If we look for good success in our cure by ministering elleboro, etc., for certainly it putteth the patient to a jump or hazard." Dyce adopts Singer's conjecture *imp*, literally to mend a broken leather, but though the word is used figuratively in *R. II.* ii. 1. 291, "*Imp* out our drooping country a broken wing," its connection with a desperate remedy would be a very strange one. Staunton has little doubt that *purge* is the right reading, as in *Mark* v. 3. 52, "And *purge* it (sc. the land) to a sound and pristine health"; and even more closely, *A. C.* i. 3. 53, 4, "And quiescence, grown sick of rest, would *purge* By any desperate change." This conjecture had occurred to myself, but it is difficult to believe that any transcriber or compositor could be wrong-headed enough to substitute so uncommon and difficult a word as jump for one so plain and common as purge.

156, 7 let them poison. Steevens compares *M M* i 2 13.
 "Like rats that ravin up their proper lane"

157 9 your dishonour becomes *t*, the discredit you suffer from the inroad made upon your power. Paralyzes your use of sound judgement and robs the state of that integrity of action which ought to be an ornament to it

160 Not having, it (*i.e.* the state) not having

161 For in consequence of control limit, hamper for the omission of the pronoun before *has*, see Abb § 410

162 answer pay the penalty

164 despite contemptuous hatred

165 What should tribunes' what possible good can the people derive from such old fools as these tribunes' so, bald is used of foolish prying: *H H* i 3 65. This bald unpointed chat of his For should in this sense, see Abb § 323.

166, 7 On whom bench, trusting to whom they laid in their obedience to those higher in authority of greater dignity.

168 When what a law, when necessity, not the fitness of things, prevailed

170 Let what meet let it be said by you that what is essentially fitting shall be made fitting for the occasion, be applied to the circumstances of the time For the construction, *cp* *cp* is 2 47. This youth, however distressed, appears as hath had good ancestors.

172 Manifest plain open

173 sediles originally, as here assistants of the tribunes, entrusted with menial ministerial duties, in later times their office was of a much higher and more extended nature such as the superintendence of public buildings the care of the public lands, police functions etc. apprehended wined

175 Attach arrest innovator in Shakespeare's innovation' is not only change, but change for the worse' (Wright)

177 to thine answer, to pay the penalty of your etc. (*cp* *H* i 2 144. "Arrest them to the answer of the law"

178 surety him be sureties for his appearance at the proper season, *cp* *H* v 3 228. The Jeweller that once the ring is sent for And he shall surety me hands off, remove your hands from my shoulder

179 rotten thing, you feeble old wretch:

179 so or I shall garments, *cp* *K J* i 1 423-7 "Here's a way That shades the eye a curtain of old death that of his eyes."

181 respect, moderation of language and action.

190. Confusion's near, in a moment everything will be in a state of utter ruin.

190, 1. You people; you are nice fellows to be tribunes to the people!

194. at point to lose, on the very point of losing

195. would you, would seize and take from you all power.

195. lay all flat, strew the city in ruins; cp. l. 204, below

205. which yet ranges, which so far stands in orderly arrangement, as contrasted with heaps and piles of ruin. Cp. *A. C.* i. l. 34, "Let Rome in Tiber melt, and the wide arch Of the ranged empire fall!"

209. stand to, assert and maintain cp. v. 3 199, *H. VIII* ii. 4. 80, "You speak not like yourself, who ever yet have stood to charity."

210, 1. in whose theirs, from whose power we derive our authority to act as their representatives

213. the rock Tarpeian, part of the Capitoline hill, so called from Tarpeia, daughter of Sp. Tarpeius, the governor of the Roman citadel, who was bribed by the Sabines to open its gates to them, and being crushed to death by them as they entered, was buried there.

215. a word, one word; see *Abb* § 81

220. cold, deliberate, passionless

221. prudent helps, remedies dictated by prudence.

225. Come try me, come and make proof upon yourselves of the manner in which you have seen me behave towards my foes

231. All else, otherwise everything will be ruined; cp. *R. III.* iii. 6. 13, "Dad is the world, and all will come to naught." Get you gone, be off with you as fast as you can

233. Shall it that, do you wish matters to come to a mere question of strength?

235. to cure this cause, to mend matters by removing the cause of the present commotion

236. You cannot tent yourself, you cannot cure yourself by probing; see note on i. 9. 31.

238. I would are, I wish they were barbarians upon whom I was free to wreak my vengeance,—and indeed they deserve no better name; the Greeks, and the Romans in later times, contemptuously called all foreigners barbarians, a word which had especial reference to difference of language.

239. Utter'd, a term properly applied to animals only. so in the next line, calv'd not only imputes to the populace that they are mere animals, but animals of a most timid nature

- 241 your worthy rage, your anger which you have good reason
to feel that which it is imprudent now to display.
- 242 One another, another time will make up to us for the
present. cp *V V* 1 408, "Haste stills pays haste, and leisure
answers leisure"
- 244 Take up meet cope with. cp *H V* 4. 72, "Good my
sovereign, Take up the English short"
- 245 odds beyond arithmetic, the odds against us are beyond
all calculation
- 246 7 And manhood fabric, and courage becomes mere fool-
hardiness when a man tries to oppose his strength to that of a
bulking about to fall, a bulking which will surely crush him in
its fall
- 248 the tag the riddle. cp *J C* 1 2 200 "If the tag ra-
people did not clap him and hiss him. A tag is properly a
point of metal at the end of a lace thence in the phrase *tag-rag*
the meaning is apparage and shred. A further form is *tag-rag*
and *hobdab*, where *hobdab* means the short, bunched tail of a car
- 249 Interrupted waters, waters whose course has been dammed
up, overbear, sweep away
- 250 to bear on their current vessels etc
- 251 wit good sense be in request, is likely to be appreciated.
- 252 patch d mended for this figurative sense cp *u H II*.
u 4 212, "when wilt thou have fighting and begin to patch
up thine old body for heaven"
- 256 for, in order to gain
- 257 His mouth, that which he feels he must give utterance
to.
- 258 vent, let out, emit
- 259 does, & he does; for this ellipsis of the nominative, see
Abb § 399
- 260 Here's goodly work here is a pretty state of things
- 262 What, the vengeance, why curse it? Here it is the
obstinacy of Coriolanus that Menenius is especially angry at.
- 265 Be every man himself, arrogate all power to himself.
- 268 70 And therefore nought and therefore law shall scarce
to give him any further trial than the utmost rigour which can
be exercised by that power of the people which he so despises
and defies
- 272 their hands, the physical instruments sure on I, you
may be sure of that
- 273 cry havoc, to cry havoc was, in battle, to give the signal
for general slaughter. cp. *J C* iii 1 273, "Cry 'Havoc,' and
I slip the dogs of war"; *A. J.* ii 1. 357, "Cry 'Havoc!'"

kings"; the origin of the word havoc is uncertain; some authorities driving it from A.S. *hafa*, a hawk, others, from W. *havoc*, destruction.

276. With modest warrant, with justifiable moderation, cp. *K. J.* v. 2. 123, "I do know the scope And warrant limited unto my tongue."

277. help, helped, for the curtailed forms of past participles, see Abb. § 343.

283. crave, earnestly beg

284. turn you to, put you to

286. peremptory, firmly resolved, cp. *K. J.* ii. 1. 454, "not Death himself In mortal fury half so *peremptory*" despatch, put an end to; literally to dispose of speedily, from O.F. *despercher*, to hasten, send away speedily

287. eject, get rid of by banishment

288. our danger, a danger to us, our is Throbbald's correction of one, the reading of the folios

292. deserved, deserving, for other instances of the passive participle loosely employed for the termination in -ing, see Abb. § 374.

292, 3. is enroll'd book, is recorded in heaven, probably an allusion to the book of life in *Revelations*, xx. 12, 15; cp. *R. II.* i. 3. 202, "if ever I were traitor, My name be blotted from the book of life!" dam, usually as here, of the mother of animals, but in reality nothing more than the F. *dame*, lady

297. Mortal, off, which it would be fatal to cut off

298. worthy death, see note on i. 1. 237

299. Killing, when killing.

300. hath, as left in his body.

302. to lose country, if it were to be shed by, etc.

304. A brand, a mark of infamy by which we should be branded: clean kam, literally wholly crooked, i.e. almost identical with Merely awry in the next line, for clean, cp. in *H. IV.* i. 2. 110, "though not *clean* past your youth"; Steevens says that kam is Welsh.

305. Merely awry, utterly away from the point; awry, i.e. *as* awry, on the twist.

306-8. The service was, if this speech, which Warburton would give to Scornius, belongs to Menenius, it must be said ironically and mean, when a lumb becomes mortified, we of course cease to think of the good service it has rendered us in former days; Stanton follows Steevens in putting a note of

interrogation after was; gangrened, from Gk. γάγγραινα, an eating sore, γάλαξ, to gnaw

310 His infection, the disease with which he is infected; cp. *Sonn* cxi 10. 'Whilst like a willing patient, I will drink Potions of cruel gains my strong infection'

312 Tiger footed, that leaps with the swift tread of the cruel tiger

313 The harm swiftness, the harm that results from unconsidered haste; cp the proverb "shutting the stable door when the steed is stolen"; to war is literally to climb, to ascend point by point, then to count the measures in a poem, to scrutinize

314. to a, to his process, deliberate procedure

315 parties, factions as he is beloved, he being so beloved

316 with, by means of

317 What talk? what is the use of talking

318 taste, experience smote, smitten, see *Abb.* § 242.

322 bolted carefully considered, literally, sifted, cp. *H. F.* ii. 2 137, "Such and so finely bolted didst thou seem," i.e. free from faults, weaknesses. so, *T. C.* iii. 2 174, "Of such a renowned purity in love". meal and bran kernel and husk.

325 answer, be ready to meet

326. his utmost peril, the most dangerous charges that can be brought against him

328, 9 and the end beginning, and the end will be an utter stranger to the beginning. the consequence will be something upon which it is now impossible to calculate.

332 on, at attend, await

334. In our first way, as we at first intended to do.

336 Or what follow, or the worst consequences will await his refusal.

SCENE II.

1. pull ears, bring destruction down upon me; the figure is that of pulling down a building upon some one, as Samson pulled down the temple of Gaza upon the Philistines. present me, put before me as a thing not to be escaped

2 the wheel, an instrument of torture in which the body of the victim was bound on a wheel which was then rapidly whirled round; cp. *W. T.* iii. 2 177, "What wheels? racks? fires? what flaying? boiling?" at wild horses' heels, a barbarous method of execution in which the limbs of a man were attached to two chariots which were then driven in different directions, thus

tearing the body asunder. This punishment was inflicted by Tullus Hostilius, king of Rome, upon Mettius Fufetius, the Alban dictator, who, when in alliance with the Romans against the Falens and Veientes, treacherously held aloof from the battle with his forces.

4, 5. That the sight, so that the abyss down which I was to be flung might be too deep for eyesight to pierce precipitation, precipitousness; beam, ray of light reflected by the eye

6. thus, as unyielding as before

7. muse, wonder. as more frequently in Shakespeare, though he also uses the word in the commoner modern sense

8. approve me further, more cordially sympathize with my behaviour towards the people went, as, adorned: past participle M. E. *won*, to dwell, be accustomed to

9. woollen vassals, coarse clad slaves. Wright aptly compares *M. N. D.* iii. 1. 59, "hempen homespuns," said of the Athenian citizens; *vassalla*, literally dependants according to Skeat of a Celtic origin, Bret. *gwas*, a servant. Latinate in Low Latin as *mansuili*.

9, 10. things groats, fellows whose trade did not go beyond a few pence; *groat*, a fourpenny piece to show bare heads, to stand uncovered.

11. congregations, public assemblies

12. one but, for similar transpositions of but, see Abb § 129 ordinance, order, rank

13, 2. Rather say I am, instead of relinking me you should rather say that I do but show myself in my true colours.

17, 8. I would out, I should have wished that you had become accustomed to your power before you used it so roughly as to ruin it; the figure is that of putting on a garment and quickly wearing it out by rough usage. Let go, utter mind.

19, 23. You might so you might have shown your real character sufficiently, if you had been less eager to assert yourself.

20, 1. lesser dispositions, your inclinations would have met with less opposition; thwartings is Theobald's correction of *things*.

21. Are they ... you, tell they no longer had power to cross you.

21. something, somewhat

23. mend it, mend matters; it, used indefinitely.

24, 8. There's no perish, there is no way out of it; you must out humbly me, unless, by your out doing me, you are content that our city should go to wreck and ruin. I owe this explanation to Mr. W. J. Craig be counsell'd, listen to sound advice.

2931 I have **vantage** my heart is not more easily imposed
 its fear than yours, but my brain teaches me when I give way
 to anger to turn it to better account, for **apl** in this absolute
 sense *cp* *form* 1 1 172, "She is young and apt". *ff* 1' v 2

724 Before **state**, rather than that he should so lower him-
 self as to make terms with the populace if it were not that the
 desperate state of affairs urgently calls upon him to do so for the
 general welfare. **violent** 21 a the time, pervasion of madness
 from which the time is suffering

17 **Repeats** express our regret for
 71 absolute peremptory position

411 Though **speak** though except when circumstances of
 a more vital nature forcibly urge consultation the firmer you
 are the stouter is your honour for **speak**, make itself heard
 in a *cp* *form* 1 1 172, "The stouter is your honour for
 itself to be heard for instant remedy."

56, 7. *though* . *truth*, though those words are but fathered on you by expediency, and are such as your real feelings in no way acknowledge; for allowance, cp *T. C.* i 3 377, "among our selves give him *allowance* for the better man."

59. *take in*, capture, as in i 2. 24

60, 1. *would* . *blood*, would otherwise oblige you to put every thing to the hazard and to risk the shedding of much blood.

62. *where*, in cases in which

63, 4. *My fortunes* . *honour*, the fact of my fortunes and my friends being in danger made it a point of honour that I should do so; or perhaps, made it necessary that I should do so provided I could do it honourably

64, 5. *I am* . *nobles*, in this matter you must look upon me as standing for your wife, etc.

66-9. *And you* . *ruin*, and you obstinately prefer to show our rabble, this clownish populace, how terribly you can frown than to flatter them in such small degree as will be sufficient to win their love and ensure safety to that which without their love is likely to be utterly ruined; for *inheritance*, = possession simply, not possession as derived in an hereditary manner, cp *Hamlet* i 1. 92; so the verb *inherit* frequently in Shakespeare

70 2. *you may* . *past*, by doing so you may not only cure what is dangerous in the present, but also make up for the reverse already sustained; for *Not* followed by *but* in the sense of *not only*, cp. below, in 3 97 *prithes*, I pray you

73. *this bonnet*, this cap of yours, pointing to it as she speaks.

74. *And thus* . *it*, and having stretched out your hand, with your cap in it, in this way; here she indicates the manner by a gesture. Grant White explains having stretched it as having stretched his disposition; here be with them, at this point salute them with a courteous gesture a sweeping bow. Staunton compares Browne's *Jessie's Crew*, or *The Merry Beguirs*, ii 1, where Springlove, describing his having solicited Alma as a cripple, says,—“For here I was with him [*Alma*]. The expression seems to have been especially used of contemptuous gestures, as in *W. T.* i 2. 217, “They’re *here* with me already, whispering, rounding ‘*Sicilia* is a so-forth’”; so Chapman, *May Day*, near the end of Act iv, where the hooting of a cuckold is the subject of conversation, Faunio says, “That dare I not do” (i.e. laugh openly when he saw him), “but as often as he turns his back to me, I shall be *here* V with him, that’s certain,” the V indicating the gesture of his open fingers to imitate the cuckold’s horns.

75. *bussing*, *kissing*, i.e. lightly touching; the word had not in former days the idea of coarse familiarity which it now implies.

98. Only fair speech, the only possible way out of the danger is to use gentle words, armed resistance is impossible, while to absent yourself will only put off the evil day

99. unbarbed scone, unprotected head, bare head; "a war horse protected by head and chest pieces of defensive armour was technically said to be *barbed*, *barbed*, or *barred*, these being all different forms of the same word derived from the French *barde*, which Cotgrave renders 'barbed or trapped as a great horse'" (Ed. Ern., Oct. 1872) - the same writer shows that scone is used in Shakespeare in three different senses, first for head, as here; second, for a rounded fort, third, for what protects or covers the head, a cap or hood

102. this single plot, this small portion of earth, the body being made of earth

103. This Marcus, this mere frame in which I am cast; cp. W. T. ii. 3 103, "The very mould and frame of hand, nail, finger."

105. O. You have life, you have forced me now to undertake a part which I shall never perform with any natural grace; such "was by derivation the natural antecedent to which, such meaning 'so-like,' 'so in kind', which meaning 'what like,' 'what-in-kind!'" (Abb § 278), for discharge, a technical term of the theatre, cp. M. A. D. i. 2 95, "I will *discharge* it (sc. my part) in your straw-coloured beard", also ii. 2 8, v. 1. 206, 368, prompt you, carrying on the technical phraseology

109. To have, in order to gain

111. 2. and possess spirit, and may I be animated by, etc. spirit, the nominative case. my throat of war, my voice which is only tuned to uttering words of command in battle

113. Which drum, which has been used to sound in harmony with, etc.; quare, a band of singers, is only another spelling of choir, from Lat. *chorus*, Gk. χορὴ, a dance in a ring, a band of dancers and singers; pipe, cp. T. N. i. 4 32, "thy small pipe is as a maiden's organ, shrill and sound"

114. Small as an eunuch, as shrill as that of an eunuch virgin voice, voice of a maiden

115. That babies fall asleep, that soothes children off to sleep; most modern editors give *lulls* for *lull*, the reading of the folios which I retain because of the harshness of so many consecutive sibilants. This confusion of proximity due to a plural intervening between the subject and the verb is very frequent in Shakespeare; for instances, see Abb § 412.

116. Tent, may the souls encamp take up, occupy

117. The glasses right, my eye balls

119. Who, this personification of an irrational antecedent occurs

constantly: see Abb § 264 - stirrup, properly *dy-rope*, a rope to climb by: in old days only a single one was used.

120 *alma*, properly, as here, a singular noun, from M. E. *almese*, a corruption of the Lat. *almonerius* from Gk. *Almoner*, compassion.

121 *surcease*, cease; the substantive *surcease* is from the F. *surceus*, the past participle of *surceoir*, to pause, intermit; cp. E. J. iv 1 87, "for no pulse shall keep his native progress, but *surcease*", and the substantive in *Macb* i 7 4, "if the assassina-tion could catch With his *surcease* success."

122 A most inherent baseness, a baseness that will cling to it persistently. At then, then, be it as you please

124 It is dishonour, it is a greater dishonour to me: for other instances of more used for *greater*, see Abb § 17

125-7 Come stoutness, though utter ruin be the consequence, let the worst come that can come, let me rather bend beneath your unyielding pride than stoop to any fear of the dangers which your stubbornness may bring down upon me. If, though your mother, I must bow to your pride, that is a thing which I can bear, to fear the dangers it may bring upon us is, to one of my nature, an impossibility.

128 as thou list, as you may choose: list, subjunctive.

129 own, own, the final *a* being dropped, cp. *eye* and *eyes*, be content, be calm

132 mountebank their loves, cajole them out of their good will, as a charlatan cajoles foolish people out of their purse; a *mountebank* is one who mounts on a bench to hawk his goods.

133 Cog them, cheat them out of their affection.

134 Commend me, give all loving messages from me

135 attend, are waiting for arm yourself discipline yourself.

142 The word is 'mildly,' the watchword I am to remember is 'mildly' - word, cp J. v 5 4 "slaying is the word"

143 by invention, with any crimes they may invent

144 in mine honour, according to what my honour dictates

SCENE III

1. charge him home, press him as strongly that he will not be able to escape affects, aims at

2 Enforce people lay stress upon the hazard he incurs to the state, carry balance, as more usually in Shakespeare

4, 5. And that . . . distributed, and vigorously assert that the plunder taken from the Aestates was never distributed, as it should have been, among the soldiers.

6. What, expressing some surprise.

9. procured, made sure of by canvassing

10. Set . poll, registered man by man : poll, see note on iii. 1. 134.

11. by tribes, the Roman plebs was divided by Servius Tullius into thirty tribes, four for the city, and twenty six for the country around Rome.

12. presently, at once, without delay

14. 'the right commons,' as the rights and power of the commons dictate.

14, 5. be it death, whether the popular vote be for his death

17. prerogative, right, privilege; the Latin adjective from which the word comes was used of the tribe that was first called upon (by lot) to give its vote in the elections

18. And power cause, and the might which the justice of our cause gives us; I shall, see note on i. 1. 77

19. And when cry, and when at such time they have once begun.

21. present, immediate.

22. Make hint, prepare them to receive with alacrity and to follow up with persistence the hint we shall give them.

24. hap, happen, chance

25. Put . straight, at once stir him up to anger

26, 7. to have contradiction, to have his full allowance of contradiction; to be allowed to contradict as he pleases. Malone compares *R. J.* iv. 3. 4, "you take your pennyworths (or of sleep) now."

27, 8. being once temperance, when he has once been put into a passion no persuasions can bring him back to moderation.

29, 30. which looks neck, which is likely, with what we shall do, to bring him to his death. Brutus speaks as though the impatience which Marcius is sure to display was a party to the eagerness with which they anticipated his death.

31. ostler, groom; originally the keeper of a hostelry, or inn, then the servant who takes care of the horses at an inn for the poorest place, for any trifle of money

33. Will bear volume, will endure abuse (i.e. being called knaves) to any extent.

34. Throng . peace, fill our temples, large as they are, with crowds of citizens peacefully celebrating some pious event.

- 40 Audience: give audience listen.
- 41 Must here: may I be assured that this will be the end of the business: may I take it for granted that I shall not again be called upon for my defence: determine come to an end: used in a legal sense demand ask: never in Shakespeare with the present Imperious sense
- 42 Allow their officers acknowledge the authority of us who have been chosen by the people as their representatives and guardians for Allow sp. in 2. 57
- 43 censure sentence and here condemnation
- 44 I which show churchyard which bear testimony to his valour as tombstones in the churchyard bear testimony to the virtues of those who lie beneath them
- 45 2 Scratches only here: is before Marcius is irritated at the idea of his brave deeds being trumpeted forth
- 46 You find soldier you see him in the character of a soldier
- 47 Rather you rather than such as show ill will towards you
- 48 with full voice with general consent
- 49 take it off we note on in 2. 17.
- 50 I ought so to do so
- 51 contrived plotted, planned
- 52 all seasoned office, such official control as has been tempered by time and use, so that it has lost all character of arbitrary power
- 53 your promise remember the promise you made us.
- 54 fold in envelope wrap as with a garment, sp. below, 1. 6. 125
- 55 Call traitor: to think that he should dare to call me traitor to the people: injurious, insulting. sp. *Cymb* iv 2. 56.
- 56 Thou injurious thief
- 57 sat. if there sat
- 58 clutched were grasped. to *Jutch* has the idea of seizing hastily, as a bird does with his talon
- 59 both numbers, the twenty thousand and the millions.
- 60 free, unserved, outspoken
- 61 the rock, sc Tarpeian.
- 62 We need charge, we have no need to bring against him the fresh charges we had prepared. see above, in 2. 139-41.
- 63 Beating namely, beating
- 64 strokes, physical force
- 65 even this, this alone without any further acts

81. so criminal, so heinous; cp. *Hamlet* iv 7 7, "against these feats so criminal and so capital in nature", capital here is rendered tautological by the next line

82. extremest, of the most cruel kind it is possible to inflict.

83. What . . . service, what business has a fellow like you to be chattering of service?

84. I talk . . . it, I am talking of that which I am competent to talk of.

85. You! with intense scorn you, a fellow who has never dealt a blow in war, do you think you have a right to talk on such a subject as my services?

87. I'll . . . further, I'll listen to no more remonstrances

88. the steep . . . death, death by being flung down the steep Tarpeian rock.

89. Vagabond exile, banishment which involves wandering about on the face of the earth pent to linger a sentence which means my being imprisoned in prison to drag out a weary existence; i.e. the sentence of my being pent, or whereby I should be pent.

92, 3. Nor check . . . morrow,' nor put restraint upon my freedom of speech for anything they can grant, even if it was to be had for merely saying 'Good morning' For that, because

95. Dared . . . people, shown hatred by railing against the people; cp. above, l. 57.

96. as now at last, as finally he has just now

97. not, not merely; cp. above, iii 2 71

100. And in . . . tribunes, and by the power which we as tribunes wield.

101. banish . . . city, "verbs of exaltation, such as 'ban, banish,' 'forbid,' often omit the preposition before the place or inanimate object" (Ald. § 198); cp. *M. F.* ii 1 16 "the lottery of my destiny *bars* me the right of voluntary choosing"

102. In peril of precipitation, at the risk, if he should dare to show his face in Rome, of being flung down

103. never more, so, thus condemning him never more. Some *gives*, for this because of converting one part of speech into another, see Ald. § 22.

109. no more hearing, we will have nothing to do with any further hearing, the time is past for that.

110. for, Theobald's correction of *from*.

114. My . . . estimate, "the rate at which I value my dear wife" (Johnson).

114, & her womb & . . . heirs, i.e. my children; for increase, & for

thly, cp. *Temp.* iv. 1. 110, "Earth's increase, poison plenty"; would, desired.

116. your drift, what the purport of your words would be; the point at which your words would drive.

117. but, except that

120. You common curs, you pack of worthless hounds; for cry, cp. *O/A.* ii. 3. 370, "not like a hound that hunts, but one that fills up the cry," though there and in *M. N. D.* iv. 1. 123, the word may be used in its literal sense from which by metonymy we get the meaning of 'pack'.

121. As reek fens, as I hate the foul vapours from peatrid fens; cp. *M. N.* in 3. 86, "the reek of a lime kiln"; the verb is much commoner. rotten fens, cp. *Temp.* i. 2. 322, "As wicked dew as e'er my mother brush'd With raven's feather from unwholesome fenn."

122. As, no more dearly; i. e. not only do not prize them at all, but violently loathe them.

123. my air, the air I breathe. I banish you, it is not you who banish me, but I who, by quitting Rome, banish you; cp. *R.* i. 3. 279, 80, "Think not the king did banish thee, But thou: king."

124. And here remain, and do you here remain; as though I had condemned them to remain. For the change of construction and do you dispose) For henceforth of poor Claudio"; and v. 1. 28, "Thanks to you all, and leave us."

126. 7. Your enemies' despair may the mere sight of your enemies' plumes as they wave in the breeze cause you to shiver with despair. We should now say either 'the nodding of their' or 'nodding their'; see Abb. § 178.

127. 8. Have defenders, may you retain and exercise the privilege of banishing those to whom alone you can trust for your protection.

129. which finds feels, which can be stung into perception only by bitter suffering.

130. Making yourselves, in its density not making an exception even of yourselves: inflicting its natural consequences upon yourselves as well as others.

131. still, ever

132. Abated, humbled; crushed into a state of abject humility.

133. That woe blows, that had not even to take the trouble of making war upon you, you being ready to yield at a word.

134. For you, on your account, you being a part of it.

138. at gates, the definite article is frequently omitted after prepositions in adverbial phrases

139. with all despite, with every mark of hatred

140. vexation, annoyance; like which word vexation was used in a stronger sense than at present when it means petty worry

141. Attend, accompany to guard.

ACT IV SCENE I.

2. butts me away, pushes me out. is a goat butts at its enemies.

3. your ancient courage, the courage you were wont to show used, accustomed. we no longer employ the word in this sense in any but the past tense

4. extremity, the fiercest misfortune

7. Show'd floating, showed themselves well capable of keeping afloat; cp. *T. C.* i. 3. 33 6, "In the reproof of chance Lies the true proof of men the sea being smooth. How many shallow bubble boats dare sail Upon her patient breast"

7 9. fortune's blows cunning, when the blows of misfortune strike us with most deadly force, it is then that to bear them with calmness demands the exercise of the noblest wisdom, a confusion of construction due to change of thought, for cunning, = skill, knowledge, cp. *M. M.* iv. 2. 163, "if I read it not truly, my ancient skill beguiles me but, in the boldness of my *cunning*, I will lay myself in hazard" The word originally meant nothing more than *knowing*, from A. S. *cunnan*, to know

11. cou'd, properly, tried to know; used especially of getting a thing by heart.

12. the red pestilence, "three different kinds of the plague sore are mentioned by the physicians of the time; the red, the yellow, and the black" (Schmidt)

14. occupations, all trade; used contemptuously, as in *v. 6.* 97 - What, what, what' exclamations of impatience, when is used similarly, as in *R. II.* i. 1. 162, "when, Harry, when' Obedience bids I should not bid again."

15. I shall. lack'd, they will begin to love me as soon as they feel the want of me; cp. *A. C. I.* 4. 43, 4, "And the abb'd man, ne'er loved till ne'er worth love, Comes dear by being *lack'd*."

16. Resume .. say, resume that spirit you were wont to show when, etc.

18. labours, the twelve labours imposed by Eurystheus upon Hercules when bidden by the Pythian oracle to serve that man-

tested and proved; an allusion to the touchstone used in testing the precious metals: when I am forth, when I have quitted Rome.

52. still, constantly.

53. But what . formerly, but what is in keeping with my life hitherto; for instances of other adverbs after *is*, see Abb. § 78.

53, 4 That's . hear, and that manner of your life is as noble as words can express.

55. but . years, no short a period as seven years cp. *Mach* v. 5. 37, "Within this three mile"; *M. M.* i. 3. 21. "Which for this nineteen years we have let slip."

57. I'd...foot, I would accompany you wherever you might go

SCENE II

1. Bid . home, bid them all go home order them home, as we still say: we'll no farther, we will proceed no further in the matter, but be content with things as they are; cp. *Mach* i. 7. 31, "We will proceed no further in this business."

2. whom we . sided, a confusion of constructions between 'who we see have sided,' and 'whom we see sided': cp. *Temp* iii. 3. 92, "Young Ferdinand whom they suppose is drowned"; *R. J.* iv. 2. 165, "Of Arthur, whom they say is kill'd to night."

3. Now we, now that we.

4. seem humbler, show ourselves more moderate

5. a doing, on, or in, doing.

10. ta'en note, noticed: keep . way, do not try to avoid them. meet them boldly.

11. the boarded . gods, such plagued as the gods have boarded up to inflict on those that deserve their special vengeance Wright compares *R. III.* i. 3. 217-21

12. Requite, punish; more frequently used of rewarding.

13. If that . hear, if tears did not hinder my speech, you should, etc. For the conjunctive affix, see Abb. § 287.

14. shall, emphatic: WILL . gone? do you think to escape?

16. mankind, Sicinius uses the word in the sense of masculine, violent, ferocious, a sense in which it was applied to wild beasts also; Volscinius takes it in the more natural sense of belonging to the human race. Cp. *W.* 7. ii. 3. 67, "A mankind witch" Hence with her, out o' door."

17. is that a shame? is that anything to be ashamed of? Note . fool, just listen to this idiot.

14 *friendship* Johnson explains, "Hadst thou, fool as thou art, more cunning enough to banish *Coriolanus*?" Schmidt takes *friendship* for *repentance*, comparing Lear, ii. 4. 24, "Now, gods take heed," and to Lear's ungrateful daughters, and all your due. It is grateful to him, but in both cases the ordinary attribute of the first, ungrateful, is from the speaker's point of view quite applicable.

15 Nay, too late no I have changed my mind, and you shall stay to hear what I have to say.

16 Were in him were in some desolate place, where no help could come to them with the whole crew to which you belong; cp. *Much* ii. 4. 104. He also again. And dare me to the desert with thy sword. *Cymb.* i. 1. 167, "I would they were in *Asia* both together. Myself by with a needle, that I might prick The goer back."

17 Good man. Rome! to think of the services which he, nobler man than he is, has rendered to his country.

18 I and not made, and had not undone the noble work he had done by his behaviour to the commons. The noble knot is the tie of his brave deeds by which he had bound his country to him, a tie which he had now, in the tribune's mind, undone by his arrogance. Stevens compares *ll. 18* & *19*, "will you again make this churlish fact of all abhorred war?"

19 I would rabble, do you venture to use those words, you to whose treacherous malignity this mutiny of the people is due?

20 Cats, used as a contemptuous epithet, as in *A. W. v. 3*.
21 as fly, no better.

22 get you gone be off with you as fast as you can. "An idiom, that is to say, a peculiar form of expression, the principle of which cannot be carried out beyond the particular instance. Thus we cannot say *Make thee gone*, or *He got him* (for *himself*) *gone*. Phrases on the contrary are paradigmatic, or may serve as models or moulds for others to any extent. All expression is divided into these two kinds" .. (Craig on *J. C.* ii. 4. 2).

23 baited, worried, as wild animals are worried; bait is the causal of bite.

24 wants, is without, has lost prayer, i.e. for their ruin.

25 sm, sc. the tribunes; see note on *ll. 3* 54.

26 unclog, disencumber, free; cp. *R. II. i. 3* 200, "The clogging burthen of a guilty soul."

27 to 't, near it. You have home, your words have pierced their thick hides.

28 sup upon myself, feed upon my bitter thoughts.

52. *puling*, whining like a child, whimpering; cp. *R. J.* iii. 5. 183, "And then to have a wretched *puling* fool, A whining mammet (i.e. doll)."

52. 3. and lament. Juno like, and let your grief be expressed in anger such as that to which I, Juno like, give vent; Juno, the imperious wife of Jupiter.

54. *Fis, fe, fo*, Mercurius would reprove her passion.

SCENE III.

3. *forgot, forgotten*; for the curtailed participle, see Abb. § 343.

4. 5. *my services*. 'em, my services, like yours, are now directed against my countrymen. *know yet* "we should now say, do you not yet know me?"

6. *no*, surely it can't be so.

8. 9. *but your tongue*, your identity is proved by your voice; *appeared*, made to appear, some editors adopt Stevens's conjecture *appeared*. Abbott (§ 236) thinks that *appear* was perhaps sometimes used as an active verb, and refers to *Cymb.* iii. 4. 148, "That which, to *appear itself*, must not yet be. But by self danger." *favour*, appearance, used by Shakespeare both of the face and of the figure.

10. *a note*, a memorandum directing me; cp. *Cymb.* i. 1. 171, "left these *notes* Of what commands I should be subject to."

12. *hath*, the third person plural in *th*. see Abb. § 334.

16. *in the heat*, division, while the dissensions among them are still in a blaze.

18. *receive so to heart*, so take to heart; feel so deeply.

19. 20. *are in aptness*, are in the very mood.

21. *This lies glowing*, the fire of their discord is still alive, and ready to blaze up.

26. *The day... now*, now is the opportunity for them (sc. the Volscians).

28. *when she's out*, when she has quarrelled.

30. *being... country*, being no longer valued by.

31. He cannot choose, he (sc. Aufidius) cannot help appearing to advantage now; has no alternative but to, etc.; for *choose*, cp. *T. N. n.* 5. 188, "Thou canst not choose but know who I am."

37. 8. *the centurions*, entertainment, the centurions and those under them, at the various quarters assigned to them, being already enrolled; *centurions*, men in command of a century, or company of a hundred men; *distinctly*, separately; cp. *Temp.* i. 2. 200, "on the topmast, The yards and bowsprit, would I flame

distinctly, Then meet and join"; bullet^d, literally provided with the bullet or ticket which ensured them quarters in the house to which they were told off; for entertainment, in this military sense, cp *A. W.* iv. 1. 17, "He must think us some band of strangers if the adversary's *entertainment*"; *A. C.* iv. 8. 10, "Canidius and the rest That fell away have *entertainment*, but No honourable trust"

38, 9. and to be warning, and bound to be ready to march an hour after the trumpet sounds; cp *K. J.* ii. 1. 201, "Who is it that hath warn'd to the walls?" said on hearing the trumpet sound

41. set action, i.e. by the news he brings.

42. heartily well met, I am heartily glad to have met you.

43. You take me, it is rather I who have reason to be glad.

SCENE IV.

2. thy widows, the many widows that are now found here.

3. 'fore my wars, in the presence of the wars I have made; when confronting us in the battles I have fought in Corioth; for 'fore, cp *T. O.* i. 3. 215, "What would you 'fore our tent?"

6. puny battle, such as it would be a disgrace to fall in: Save you, a courteous form of salutation shortened from 'God save you.'

7. if it. will, if you will be so good.

8. lies, dwells

12. O world, turns ' O world, how sudden are your vicissitudes, how quickly men pass from one thing to another! now fast sworn, at one moment bound to each other by the firmest pledges. Warburton remarks, "This fine picture of common friendship is an artful introduction to the sudden league which the poet made him enter into with Aufidius, and no less artful an apology for his commencing enemy to Rome."

13. Whose heart, cp *M. N. D.* iii. 2. 201-12, especially the two last lines.

15. who twin. in love, who, so to speak, are twins in love; cp *Cymb.* i. 6. 35, "which can distinguish 'twixt the fiery orbs above and the turn'd stones Upon the number'd beach."

16. Unseparable, inseparable; see *Abb.* § 442: this hour, the very same hour in which they were inseparable

17. On a doct, upon a difference of the patient nature; of, regarding: for doct, see above, l. 5. 6.

19, 20. Whose passions. other, whose sleep has been broken by the fury of their anger, and by their plots to destroy each other; for take, see above, *ibid.* l. 111.

21. *trick, trifle, slight accident*, cp. *Hamlet* iv 4 64, "for a fantasy and *trick* of fame."

22. And . . . issues, "allow their children to intermarry" (Wright)

23. my love's upon, my love is given to.

24. enemy town, town which should naturally be hostile to me; see Abb. § 22.

25. give me way, accede to my wishes, entertain my proposal; give, the subjunctive implying the doubtfulness of his doing so

SCENE V

1. What service is here, what lazy fellows are they that are in attendance here? the abstract for the concrete

5. goodly, imposing in appearance smells well, is appetizing

6. Appear guest, am not attired like a guest. see Stage Direction at head of Scene iv

7. What would you have? what is it that you desire? what is your business here?

8. go to the door, leave the house

9. entertainment, treatment.

10. In being Coriolanus, in having derived that name from the sack of Corioli" (Steevens)

12. companions, scurvy fellows, as frequently in Shakespeare: e.g. u. *II. IV.* ii. 4. 102, "'receive, says he, 'no swaggering companions'" ; *M. IV.* iii 1 123, "this same small, scurvy, coggng companion."

17, 8. I'll have anon, you shall be soundly rated directly, i.e. by some one to whose words he will pay attention

23. avoid, get out of.

29. poor gentleman, mocking his confession of being poor.

31. Follow . . . bits, follow your usual avocation, that of feasting on scraps from your master's table; for *batten*, cp. *Hamlet*, iii. 4. 67, "Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed And *batten* on this moor?" Milton, less accurately, uses the word as a transitive verb.

32. will not, *sc.* take yourself off.

34. And I shall, and so I certainly will; for *And*, used in the sense of "you are right and," or "yes and," the "yes" being implied, see Abb. § 97.

36. canopy, from "the Gk. *canopide*, *canopio*, an Egyptian bed with mosquito curtains.—Gk. *canas*, stem of *canop*, a quilt.

80. To be full quit, with the object of fully revenging myself.

82. A heart of wreak, a heart animated by resentment, of denoting the quality; for wreak, cp *T. A.* iv 3 33, "Take wreak on Rome for this ingratitude." The verb is of course very common: that wilt revenge, so that you desire to revenge.

83. 4. maim'd Of shame, dishonouring losses: the losses consists of the shame; cp "eyes of blood," i. e. bloody eyes, *K. J.* iv 2 263, "looks of favour," i. e. favouring looks, *H. IV.* v 1 34; "terms of reason," i. e. reasonable terms, *H. V.* v 2 357.

84. seen through thy country, which your country shows from one end to the other, though there seems to be also the idea of rents in a garment.

85. And make turn and turn my wretchedness to good account for yourself and your country.

88. canker'd, sputeful, venomous, cp *K. J.* ii 1 194, "A woman's will a canker'd grandam's will", literally corroded, eaten as by a cancer, spleen, spite, the spleen being supposed to be the seat of anger, spite, etc.

89. the under fiends, the fiends of hell. If so be, if perchance.

90. to prove tired, you are too weary to make trial of further hazards; to further risk what fortune may have in store for you.

93. ancient, inveterate.

97. but to thy shame, except with the result of shame to you.

101. Should . things to mend the metre, Pope gave "Should from yond cloud speak to me things divine," and Dyce conjectures "Should from out yonder cloud speak divine things."

104. where against, against which, so *whereas* to what thing, end, etc. See Abb § 203.

105. My grained ash, the hard grained staff of my lance, ash, being a very tough wood, is much employed for the handles of tools, as it was of old for those of weapons.

106. And scarr'd the moon, for this hyperbole Delius compares *H. T.* iii 3 92, "the ship bearing the moon with her mainmast", others follow Rowe in reading *scar'd*, i. e. frightened, comparing *R. III.* v 3 341, "Amaze the welkin with your broken staves" *clap, embrace*; as frequently in Shakespeare.

107. the anvil of my sword, which has been to my sword what the anvil is to the iron that is hammered and shaped on it.

111. loved, *sc.* dearly.

112. Sigh'd truer breath, poured forth more sincerely sighs of love; Malone compares *T. A.* 180, "I'll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind shall cool the heat of this descending sun"; *T. N. A.* v. 1. 123, 6, "And vow that lover never yet made *sigh* Truer than I."

114 more heart, cause my heart to beat with greater rap-
ture, rapt, proleptic enraptured thereby

115 Bestride my threshold step over my threshold when first
entering it is her home Steevens points out that a Roman
bride, on her entry to her husband's house, was lifted over the
threshold lest she should even touch it with her foot. To have
done so, would in their belief have been an evil omen.

116 a power on foot as if he already assembled

116 8 and I for 't and I had resolved either to hew your
shield from your brawn's arm or lose my own arm in the
attempt. Once more does not mean that he had ever done so
before but that he was on a more to make the attempt, and
either succeed in it or perish target a diminutive of target, a
shield, brawn, muscle hence muscular arm out, thorough;
cp. H. 1111 ii. 4. 140 "if thy parts Sovereign and J
else, could speak thee out The queen of earthly queens"; J
ii. 1. 101. And he a boy right out

119 several distinct, different. cp. J. iv. 4. 150, "I ha-
ve kept a hundred several times"

122 Unbuckling helms, each trying to tear off the other
helmet fastening pounding with our fists

123 And waked nothing, and have woke up half dead wit-
nessing this imaginary struggle.

124 to Rome against Rome

125 all, as our able bodied males

128 o'erbear, sweep everything before us; cp. *Ant.* i. 3. 36,
"for my particular grief is of so blood-gate and o'erbearing
nature"

132 Though itself, though my expedition is not directed
against the city itself You bless me gods' s. I could not have
asked any greater blessing than this

133 absolute, complete in everything that becomes a man;
cp. J. i. 14. 117, "Most absolute lord"

133, 4 if thou revenges if you desire yourself to show the
us in the execution of your own revenge

135 my commission the force I am commissioned to had.

135 7 set down ways, settle the manner of your attack; it
is also possible that set down is used absolutely, meaning begin
our siege as in i. 2. 26, i. 3. 91 things own ways being used ad-
verbally in your own way, in whatever way you think best,
is frequent with come and go

138, 9 Whether remote, whether it seems best to you to
under at the gates of Rome itself, or to make ladders into
flying partitions of their territory

140. To fright destroy, for the ellipsis, cp. above, l. l. 209, 233.

141. commend, present with commendation

144. Yet ... nuth, and yet it was no slight enmity I bore you.

146. By my hand, a petty form of adjuration, stricken, Shake speaks uses *struck*, *strucken*, and *stricken* for the participle

147. & and yet him, and yet I had a misgiving, a suspicion, that his mean attire by no means represented truly what he was, for gave, cp. *II. VIII.* v. 3. 109, "My mind gave me Ye blew the fire that burns ye."

150. as one top, just as one would do when setting a top a spinning.

152. & he had, term it, cp. *M N D* iv l. 213 20, where Bottom, awaking from his dream, is equally at a loss for words to describe his sensations.

154-6. would I think, may I be hanged if I did not think there was more in him than I was capable of conceiving

157. simply, in a word - rarest, most wonderful.

160. wot, see note on iv l 27

162. Nay, that, it does not matter whom I mean, I am not going to say whom I mean

164. neither, used by Shakespeare after a negative expressed or implied, where we should say *either*

166. Faith that, in truth, it's not easy to know what to say about that.

172 I would nations, of all nations in the world I would rather belong to any than the Roman

172. & I had man, I would just as soon be a man condemned to death; had as I have, should hold as dear, I have, A.S. *leof*, *lif*, dear, pleasing.

178. & I do not say him, well, I don't go so far as to say 'thwack our general', but he was always a match for him.

180. & Come, him, come, as fellow servants and good friends we may say among ourselves what we really think; and so I do not hesitate to admit that Marcius was always more than a match for our master. The Second Servant, who a short while before had asserted that Aufidius was worth six of Marcius, now that he finds which way the wind is blowing, and that he need not be afraid of being betrayed to his master, turns round and admits that after all his master was no match for Marcius.

182. & directly, without ambiguity to say on 't, to speak the truth about it. Wright points out that truth, when meaning truth, not *fool*, is always used by Shakespeare with *great* or *say*.

see note on l. 1. 149: burrows, holes in which to shelter themselves; the term applied to the holes of rabbits; merely a variation of *borong*.

* 208. *conies*, rabbits; cp. *Psalms*, c. 18, "The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies" reveal him, take part with him in all the wild delight of slaughter; *all*, used adverbially

* 210. presently, almost immediately.

* 210, 1. you shall have, you may make sure of hearing.

* 211-3. 'tis . . . lips, the execution of this business is, so to speak, but an incident in their feast, and a thing to be finished off before they rise from the table

* 215, 6. This peace ballad makers, the only result of this peace is that swords grow rusty, tailors become more plentiful (in consequence of men having time to pay attention to their dress), and that, for want of better occupation, numbers turn ballad-makers.

* 218, 9. It's sprightly vent, the writer in the *Ed. Rev* already referred to, in the number for Oct. 1872, defends the reading of the folios, *sprightly walking*, and interprets full of vent as a metaphor from hunting. "Vent," he says, "is a technical term in hunting to express the scenting of the game by the hounds employed in the chase when the hound vents anything, he pauses to verify the scent, and then full of excitement, strains in the leash to be after the game that is thus perceived to be afoot." Then, quoting from two old hunting ballads, 'My hound did sticke, and seem'd to vent some beast,' and 'And when my hound doth straine upon good vent,' he adds, "To strain at the lyam or leash 'upon good vent' is in Shakespeare's phrase to be 'full of vent,' or in other words keenly excited, full of pluck and courage, of throbbing energy and impetuous desire, in a word, full of all the kindling stir and commotion of anticipated conflict.

... War is naturally personified as a trained hound roused to animated motion by the scent of the game, giving tongue, and straining in the alipe at the near prospect of the exciting chase

The description thus includes quickened motion [sprightly walking], eager tongue [audible] and intense physical excitement [full of vent]. To this Wright objects that the epithets applied to peace "appear to correspond to the epithets applied to war, but in an inverted order; 'inensurable' corresponding to 'spritely,' 'sleepy' to 'waking,' 'deaf' to 'audible,' and 'muffled' to 'full of vent.' And as 'muffled' signifies 'flat, insipid,' 'full of vent' would seem to be either effervescent, working, ready to burst the cask, or full of scent." But granting a correspondency between the epithets (though deaf can hardly be said to correspond with audible) we have no proof that muffled meant in Shakespeare's day, 'flat, insipid.' At present

the term is generally used of wine boiled with sugar and spices. But this modern sense Skeat says is due to a total loss of the original sense of the word. "The older term is *mulled ale*, a corruption of *mudd ale* or *mold ale*, literally a funeral ale or banquet. Cp. Lowland Scotch *mullie-mete*, literally mould meat, a funeral banquet. In this uncertainty as to the figures intended I have preferred to retain the folio reading *sprightly walking*.

219 a very apoplexy, a complete, utter, apoplexy

221 Reason, and there is good reason for this. Cp. *R. J. v. 2* 130, "He is prepared, and *reason* too he should

222 The wars money gave me wars for my money, i.e. I am all for war in favour of war

223 as cheap, held in no more estimation They, Aufidius and his guests

224 In in, we must be off into the house and attend to our duties, not be found talking here

SCENE VI

2-4 His remedies hurry in the present powerful state things the efforts of his friends to remedy his misfortune, to instate him in his former position which were a short time ago vigorously made, have been entirely dropped. His, used objectively, not the remedies he would apply to the state of things but the remedies which his friends endeavoured to apply on his behalf

5 Blush well, ashamed to find that things go well with out his help, the world Rome the *ut* & *verruca* in the opinion of the Romans. Cp. *J. C. L. 2* 311 I will do so till then, think of the world

5, 6. who rather behold who would prefer to see

7 Dissentious streets gangs of mutinous fellows biting the streets and interrupting all business, pestering a shortened form of *imperator* in line of the first syllable, as in the case of *imperator* defeat, sport for dispute story for history etc. Colgrave explains the *imperator* as *imposter*, imitated, imitated, imitated, imitated - (1) *imperator*, (2) *imperator* from the medieval Latin to hinder a horse while he feeds itself from the medieval Latin *pastorium* a dog like houses at pasture (Skeat, *Key Index*)

9 friendly adverb in a friendly way

10 We stand time it is lucky we made our stand when we and it used infinitely

11 kind courteous, friendly

12. Your Coriolanus, that Coriolanus of whom you were so proud.

13. but with, except by

17. temporized, adapted himself to the times.

20. God den, see note on ii. 1. 84

24. wish'd, could wish; subjunctive

27. comely, pleasant in appearance, literally becoming, suitable

29. confusion, destruction

31. past all thinking, beyond conception

33. Without assistance, without assistants, associates: the abstract for the concrete

33. affecting thrones, aiming at individual despotism. cp. *Mach.* i. 5. 71, "solely sovereign sway and masterdom"

34. by this, *sc.* time to all our lamentation, to the bitter grief of us all; *our*, used in its old signification as a genitive = of us, the adjective all qualifying the *us* involved in it.

35. gone forth, been allowed to become found, *have* must be supplied.

37. still, peaceful

39. Reports, who reports powers, attitudes

40. in, into.

41. the deepest war, the fiercest cruelty that war can display; *i.e.* sparing nobody and nothing, the, expressing the well known nature of war

43. install'd, withdrawn into his shell: like the horns of a snail: stood for Rome, stood up in defence of Rome.

46, 7. what talk *Marcus?* what is the good of talking about *Marcus?* *i.e.* there is no good

49. break with us, quarrel, break truce, with us

49. record, accented on the latter syllable

50. have been, have occurred.

51. my age, my lifetime: cp. above, *lin.* 1. 7, "in our eyes". reason with, talk with and inquire of

52. shall chance, the future where we should use the subjunctive; your informant, him who brings you this information; again the abstract for the concrete.

54. who bids beware, and who therefore deserves thanks rather than punishment: cp. "commends me name," *iv.* 3. 54.

55. *me*, emphatic.

57. earnestness, anxiety.

89. If *Marcus Volscianus*, if it should turn out to be true that *Marcus* has allied himself with *Volsciana*. Rowe reads *the Volsciana*, but the omission seems to give the force of 'such foes as the *Volsciana*.'

90. He is their god, he is to them as some divinity

91, 2. Made better, cp. *Cymb* ii. 4. 63-5, "the cutter (= sculptor) Was of another nature, dumb out went *her*, Motion and breath left out."

93. us brats, us who, as opposed to him, are but mere puny children.

94. your apren-men, your wretched mechanics, cp. *A C* v. 2. 219, "mechanic slaves With *prissy* aprons, rules, and hammers."

96-8. that stood garlic eaters, who attached so much importance to the opinions and demands of artizans and the rabble who delight in such stinking food as garlic cp. *M M* iii. 2. 195, "he would mouth with a beggar, though she smells brown bread and garlic."

100. Did a fruit, an allusion to the plucking of the fruit in the garden of the Hesperides, guarded by a dragon, the eleventh labour imposed upon Hercules by Eurystheus, see note on iv. 1. 17.

101, 2. Ay, other, yes, indeed, and you will have pale faces, will be paralyzed by fear, before you find it to be otherwise. other, used adverbially, as in *oth* iv. 2. 13, "if you think *other*, Remove your thought."

103. Be smilingly revolt, are only too glad to revolt who resist, any who resist

104, 5. Are mock'd fools, are merely jeered at for their stupid display of bravery, and rewarded for their foolish constancy by being laughed at, Steevens compares *T C* iii. 3. 216, "I had rather be a tick in a sheep than such a valiant *quomodo*."

106. Your enemies him, your enemies, who naturally would be his enemies, find that there is something in him, even if you were unable to do so, you who ought to have been much more ready to do so.

107. all, wholly.

108. have, should have, the subjunctive implying doubt Who shall ask it? who will venture to ask it?

109. for shame, on account of shame: very shame will prevent their doing so.

110. such pity, &c. and no more; i.e. none at all.

111. for, as regards.

112. they charged, they would, in so doing, be lying, cp. above, ii. 2. 16, and see *Alb* § 261.

cp. *M. F. I.* 2. 178, "We are yours in the garden: shall'st attend you there?" said by the queen. "Shall" originally meaning necessity or obligation, and therefore not denoting an action on the part of the subject, was used in the south of England as an impersonal verb. So Chaucer 'us oughte,' and we also find 'as us wol,' i.e. 'as it is pleasing to us' (Abb. § 215).

148. O, ay, what else? O, yes, there is nothing better to do. said in a desponding tone.

150. aside, party.

159. 60. Would He! I would gladly give half my wealth to find that this rumour was false.

SCENE VII

2. witchcraft, fascination

3, 4. Your soldiers . . . and, he is the beginning, middle, and end of their talk at meals; instead of saying grace before and after meat, they have no words but of him

5. you are darken'd, your reputation is eclipsed; cp. *ii.* 1. 246, *A. C.* *iii.* 1. 24, "and ambition, The soldier's virtue, rather makes choice of loss, Than gain which darkens him"

6. your own, *sc.* troops, who should be wholly devoted to you

7, 8. Unless, . . . design, except by resorting to measures which would cripple our purpose; more prowdlier, the double comparative adverb.

9. Even to my person, even to me personally, not merely towards others.

11. In that's no changeling, is but consistent, a changeling is a child who has been substituted in the cradle by fairies, or witches, for another child.

12. What, that which.

13. I mean . . . particular, I mean as far as your individual good is concerned.

15. Had . . . yourself, had singly taken upon yourself the management of affairs.

18. his account, the account which, sooner or later, he will have to render of his conduct.

20. Its . . . apparent, seems (but is not) equally clear

21. bears . . . fairly, acts in everything with honourable motive.

22. good husbandry, due regard for the interests of: for husbandry, care of one's business, cp. *M. F.* *iii.* 4. 25, "I commit unto your hands The Husbandry and manage of my house."

43. So ... banish'd, the consequence of his being feared was that before long he became hated, the consequence of his being hated was that before long he was driven into exile.

48, 9 but .. utterance, Johnson explains, "He has a merit for no other purpose than to destroy it by boasting it," and this seems to me to be the meaning except that to utterance I would give the less restricted and older meaning of publishing, displaying, not necessarily in an offensive way. The gist of the passage is that every good gift conferred upon him is counterbalanced by some weakness; he has raised himself to a high position by his valour, but his pride has marred his good fortune; he has by his force of character made himself master of great opportunities, but his defect of judgment has caused him to misuse those opportunities, he has the faculty of impressing men with his authority, but he cannot recognize the occasions on which that faculty should not be exercised, in every case some "vicious mole of nature" counteracts the qualities which would otherwise make his character so perfect. For a very similar train of thought, cp. *Hamlet*: 4. 23-38. For the transposition of but, see Abb. §§ 128, 420.

49, 50 So our .. time, it is doubtful whether this means 'our virtues depend (for their efficacy) upon the way in which they are regarded by those among whom we live,' or 'our virtues depend (for their efficacy) upon the manner in which we interpret, and adapt ourselves to, surrounding circumstances. The latter view agrees better with the explanation I have given of the preceding lines, but it is doubtful whether the interpretation can mean 'the interpretation we put.'

51 3. And power .. done, if the reading is genuine here, the meaning probably is 'and power (i.e. a man in high position) however much it may consider itself deserving of praise, has no such certain grave of its reputation as a chair from which it pronounces its own eulogy.' Various emendations have been proposed, such as *hair, cheer, care, for chair; tongue so eloquent, for tomb so evident; as eloquent as a tear, for so evident as a chair.*

64. One fire .. nail, cp. *T. O.* ii. 4 192, 3, "Even as one heat another heat expels, Or as one nail by strength drives out another."

65. Rights .. fail, rights give way to other and better rights; power, however great, has to yield when it meets greater power; falter is Dyce's conjecture for *fowler* of the folios. Other conjectures are *fonder, fond're, suffer, sunder.*

67. Thou art mine, your fortunes, seemingly so high, will really be at their lowest ebb; and before long you will be at my mercy.

ACT V SCENE I.

2 sometime, but a short time ago.

3 In a particular, with a special affection; particular, personal relation: cp. *H VIII*. iii. 2. 189, "so your hand and heart Should As 'twere in love's particular, be more To me, your friend, than any": *A. C.* iv. 2. 20, "Forgive me in thine own particular."

4. But what o' that? but that signifies nothing

5, 6. knee mercy, make your way on your knees, and in that suppliant posture endeavour to gain access to his heart; coy'd, showed himself reluctant, disclaimed, cp. *T. S.* ii. 1. 213, "Twas told me you were rough and coy and sullen." Elsewhere the verb occurs only in *M. V. D.* ii. 1. 2, and there in the sense of carrying, the word is ultimately from the Lat. *quiesco*, still, and so means retired, bashful

8. He would me, he would not give any sign of recognizing me

10 I urged acquaintance, I dwelt on our long years of intimacy

11. 2. Coriolanus so, when addressed as 'Coriolanus,' he would not acknowledge that title as belonging to him forbade all names, forbade us to call him by any name, for to none would he answer

14, 5 Till he Rome, till he had shaped himself a name commemorating his destruction of Rome by fire; as though he were a smith working with fire forge is from the Lat. *fabrica*, a workshop

16 wreck'd fair Rome, the folk give wreck'd for, which in most modern editors is altered to rack'd for, and explained as 'made great efforts for' But no instance has been cited of the verb in this neuter sense, or of its being coupled with for I have therefore followed Dyce in accepting William's conjecture wreck'd fair, fair having been first suggested by Halliwell

18. minded remember cp. *H. 8.* iv. 3. 13, "I do thee wrong to mind thee of it" royal king like, supremely noble

19. When expected, especially when it was little expected; as though Shakespeare had written "that it was the more royal to partake the name it was expected"

20 a bare petition a mere petition, bare of any such ostentatious claims as they might be expected to urge for their restoration as reigning kings somewhat similar to the thought in *H. VIII.* v. 2. 137, "I came not to bear such flattery now" They is a the

lettering terms) are too thin and bare to hide offences. To me you cannot reach, you play the spaniel, And think with wagging of your tongue to win me.

22. offer'd, undaunted; cp. T. C. d. 3 67, "Agamemnon is a fool to offer to command Achilles."

23. G. He could not chaff, he could not pause to pick them out from among a heap of such miserable wretches as the people a general; noisome, troublesome, offensive; ultimately from Lat. *in odore habere*, to hold in hatred, disgust, now applied more specially to diseases, offensive smells.

28 B. he said offence, he said it would be a waste of mercy for the sake of two or three, whose regard was after all worth but little, to spare the rest and endure their hateful existence.

31. 2. and you moon, and your reck goes up to the skies. Delius compares *Hamd.* iii. 3 36, "O, my offence is rank, it smells to heaven."

34. In this. help, in this strait in which help is needed as it was never needed before.

37. More than make, more than any army we could get to gather in so sudden an emergency.

38. I'll not meddle, I will have nothing to do with the business.

39. should I do? could I possibly do? see Abb. § 325.

41. towards Marcius, in approaching Marcius with entreaty say, suppose.

42. Return me, should send me back. Wright points out that in this transitive sense we now use the verb of things only, not of persons, and compares *Tim.* iii. 6 40, "I hope it remains not unkindly with your lordship that I returned you an empty messenger."

43-5. what then? unkindness? what would be the result, except that I should come back as a friend whose prayers had been rejected, and wounded to my soul with his unkindness? what then? is almost equivalent to 'with no other result'; for grief shot, cp. T. S. iii. 2 56, "shoulder-shotter"; H. V. iii. 5. 14, "nook shotter."

46 7. after ... well, proportional to your good intentions; for that followed by *as*, cp. J. C. I. 2 33, "I have not from your eyes that gentleness as I was wont to have"; after the measure, here adverbial, and = accordingly, proportionately.

48. hear me, listen to me favourably, not treat me as he treated Commius: to bite his lip, that he should show such contempt.

49. pum, cp. *Macb.* iii. 6 42, "The cloudy messenger turns me his back, And Anan, as who should say 'You'll see the

ACT V SCENE I.

2 sometime, but a short time ago.

3 In a particular, with a special affection: particular personal relation: cp. *H. VIII* iii. 2. 189, "so your hand and heart Should As 'twere in love's particular, be more To me, your friend, than any"; *A. C.* iv. 9. 20, "Forgive me in thine own particular."

4. But what o' that? but that signifies nothing.

5, 6. knee mercy, make your way on your knees, and in that suppliant posture endeavour to gain access to his heart; coy'd, showed himself reluctant; disdained, cp. *T. S.* ii. 1. 243, "Twas told me you were rough and coy and sullen." Elsewhere the verb occurs only in *M. N. D.* iv. 1. 2, and there in the sense of caressing, the word is ultimately from the Lat. *quiesco*, still, and so means retired, bashful.

8. He would me, he would not give any sign of recognizing me

10. I urged acquaintance, I dwelt on our long years of intimacy

11, 2. Coriolanus to, when addressed as 'Coriolanus,' he would not acknowledge that title as belonging to him: forbade all names, forbade us to call him by any name, for to none would he answer

14, 5. Till he Rome, till he had shaped himself a name commemorating his destruction of Rome by fire; as though he were a smith working with fire *forge* is from the Lat. *fabrica*, a workshop.

16 wreck'd fair Rome, the folios give *wreck'd for*, which in most modern editors is altered to *ruck'd for*, and explained as 'made great efforts for' But no instance has been cited of the verb in this nenter sense, or of its being coupled with *for*. I have therefore followed Dyce in accepting Williams's conjecture *wreck'd fair*, fair having been first suggested by Hammer.

18. minded, reminded: cp. *H. V.* iv. 3. 13, "I do thee wrong to mind thee of it" royal, king-like, supremely noble.

19. When expected, especially when it was little expected; as though Shakespeare had written 'that it was the more royal to pardon the less it was expected.'

20. a bare petition, a mere petition, bare of any such extenuations as they might be expected to urge for their injunctive banishing him. Somewhat similar is the thought in *H. VIII.* v. 3. 123-7, "I come not to hear such flattery now .. They (i.e. the

flattering terms) are too thin and bare to hide offences. To me you cannot reach, you play the spaniel, And think with wagging of your tongue to win me "

23. offer'd, endeavoured, cp. *T. C.* iii 3 67, "Agamemnon is a fool to offer to command Achilles "

25, 6. He could not chast, he could not pause to pack them out from among a heap of such miserable wretches as the people in general; noxious, troublesome, offensive; ultimately from *lat. in odio habere*, to hold in hatred, disgust, now applied more especially to diseases, offensive smells

26-8. he said offence, he said it would be a waste of mercy for the sake of two or three, whose regard was after all worth but little, to spare the rest and endure their hateful existence

31, 2 and you moon, and your reck goes up to the skies. Delius compares *Ham.* iii 3 36, "O, my offence is rank, it smells to heaven."

34. In this help, in this strait in which help is needed as it was never needed before

37. More than make, more than any army we could get to gather in so sudden an emergency

38. I'll not meddle, I will have nothing to do with the business.

39. should I do? could I possibly do? see Abb § 323

41. towards Marcia, in approaching Marcia with entreaty say, suppose.

42. Return me, should send me back Wright points out that in this transitive sense we now use the verb of things only, not of persons, and compares *Tus* iii 6 40, "I hope it remains not unkindly with your lordship that I returned you an empty messenger."

43-5. what then? unkindness? what would be the result, except that I should come back as a friend whose prayers had been rejected, and wounded to my soul with his unkindness? what then? is almost equivalent to 'with no other result'; for *grist shot*, cp. *T. S.* iii. 2 56, "shoulder *shot*", *H. V.* iii. 5-14, "neck-*shot*."

46-7. after .. well, proportioned to your good intentions; for that followed by as, cp. *J. C.* i 2 33, "I have not from your eyes *that* gentleness as I was wont to have"; after the measure, here adverbial, and = accordingly, proportionately.

48. hear me, listen to me favourably, not treat me as he treated Cominius: to bite his lip, that he should show such contempt.

49 *Tum*, cp. *Macb.* iii. 6 42, "The cloudy messenger turns me his back, And hums, as who should say 'You'll rue the

67 9. *what he* conditions, this passage is generally believed to be corrupt. If genuine, it may mean, he would send in writing after I had been dismissed a statement of what he would do, and what he would not do, he being bound by an oath to fulfil the terms on which he had made alliance with the Volscians. Stanton would read so for his, explaining "what he would not, he bound himself to yield on no conditions". Bound seems to be an instance of the participle with the pronoun implied, see Abb § 379.

71. Unless. wife, probably elliptical for, unless we may consider the intended intercession of his mother and his wife in the light of hope; for his, *from s* and *in s* have been conjectured.

SCENE II

2. You guard like men, you keep good watch and ward, by your leave, pardon me.

8. *Good my friends, for this transposition, see Abb § 13.*

10. *it is* blanks, it is any odds, here lots must be taken to mean those papers in a lottery which awarded a prize, as opposed to blanks, blank papers, which awarded nothing.

12. 3, the virtue passable, your name does not serve as a passport; virtue, efficacy.

14. lover, dear friend, formerly frequent in this sense, but now used only of one who is in love with a woman, and has won her affections.

15. book, record; cp *Mark* 13 63, "Your face, my theme, is as a book where men may read strange matters" whence, out of which.

16. *haply* amplified, possibly exaggerated.

17. magnified, Hammer's conjecture for *verified*, the reading of the folio. It is difficult to believe that Shakespeare could have written *verified* (a word never used by him in the sense it would be necessary to give it here) and followed it immediately after by *verity*, while on the other hand the transcriber or compositor may easily have repeated the final syllable of *ever*. A very similar error is probably found in *Lea*, iii. 7 63, where we have "All *crude* also subscribed," and for which we should, I believe, read "All *crude* also subscribed." Lettices propose to repeat amplified, in which case *have* must be emphatic; *Lea* conjectures glorified.

18. 9 with all suffer, so far as was possible without lapsing into untruth.

20. *subtle*, slippery; literally *lean*, slender, then *manuscript* slip, *slippery*. *Steevens* compares *lean* *Joanna*,

53. 4. the utmost . having, all you will get out of me ; for having, as a substantive, cp. *T. N.* iii. 4. 379, " My having is not much " ; *W. T.* iv. 4. 470.

57. companion, see note on iv. 5. 12 ; I'll say you, I'll deliver a message for you, &c. will tell Coriolanus of your behaviour.

59. a Jack guardant, a Jack in-office pluming yourself upon keeping such good guard ; the old man's retort for " decayed dotant," l. 42, Jack being used for a saucy boy, and with an allusion to the heraldic term ' guardant ' office me, keep me by your officiousness from, &c.

60. by my him, by the way in which you will see him receive me.

61. standest hanging, are not in a fair way to being hanged

62. more spectatorship, which will afford the lookers on a prolonged enjoyment of your agony

63. presently, immediately swoon, faint.

64. 5. all . prosperity, constantly deliberate in what way your happiness above all men may be increased ; synod, convocation, assembly ; in poetry especially of the gods, and in modern prose chiefly of an ecclesiastical council . *Gk. synodos*, a coming together

66. father, &c. in years

67. look thee, see , used to call attention, and more commonly with you. water, &c. his tears.

68. hardly moved, with difficulty induced.

69. move thee, touch your heart.

70. conjure, adjure

71. petitionary, suppliant ; cp. *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 190, " I pithies with most *petitionary* vehemence "

72. the drags, what is left of it being sufficient for the punishment of such a contemptible fellow varlet, formerly a groom, then any low fellow ; an older spelling, says Skene, was *ruslet*, a diminutive of *O. F. ruselet*, so meaning a young rascal.

73. block, here used first as an impediment, secondly as a blockhead.

77. are servanted, are made the servants of.

77-9 though breasts, though the revenge I seek is peculiarly my own, any mercy I may show depends upon the will of the Volscians ; properly, *Lat. propria*, one's own.

79-81. That we, much, the remembrance of our having once been friends shall be allowed to perish of ingratitude and forget-

- rather than the closeness of such friendship be borne in mind by pity
83. for, since
87. yet thou beholdst yet you see how inflexible I am towards him
88. You keep temper you act with firmness up to your joints
89. Now Menenius, see l. 11, above
90. I you know again, i.e. the result of this interview, which you boasted would be so satisfactory, is that you are at liberty to retrace your steps homeward
92. 2. Do you back? these are the rebukes with which you threatened us for not giving admission to so high and mighty a personage as yourself. *shew, cp. l. 1. N. 17 2. 112* "I am shew speaking to you"; *shew, "A & Menenius, Menenius, (2) I Menenius, O H li Menenius, Menenius, from Menenius, do grace, Menenius, Dict (1) E. Language as Menenius"*
3. What swoon, I hate mighty reasons to swoon, as you shew, have I not?
7. for such slight, as for such miserable creatures as you are, one would be likely to trouble himself about you
- by himself, by his own act.
- be that age? I cannot wish you any worse fate than you should long continue what you are, and that your state should become more miserable the longer you live.
- say Away? see l. 72 above, a memory, Menenius, Menenius's words "I beseech you," iii. 3. 112.
- is worthy general it is our general who deserves... for the, see Abb. § 112.

15. cannot now accept, i.e. from very pride to grace him, in order that he might find favour in their eyes by being the bearer of this offer.

17 9. fresh embassies to, to no further embassies whether from the state or, etc

21. In the . made, at the very moment of making it

24 out, away ! I will have nothing to do with you

25. All bond break ! let every natural tie and ordinance give way ; for All, = every, see Abb § 12.

26. Let it be obstinate, in future let obstinacy be accounted a virtue, not a vice.

27. What is worth* that curtsy avails nothing with me has no power to soften my heart : curtsy, a contracted form of courtesy, used specially of the courteous inclination of the body by women : those doves' eyes, those eyes as mild as the eyes of doves.

28. Which can forsworn, though their charm would make even gods perjure themselves

29. Of stronger earth, of more inflexible nature

30. Olympus, the eastern part of the chain of mountains which formed the southern boundary of ancient Greece, and the fabled residence of the gods.

33. Great nature, the natural feelings so strong in one.

34. harrow, used here in a double sense, that of ravaging and that of breaking up the soil as a harrow, a frame of wood fitted with spikes, does after it has been ploughed. In the former sense it is from the A. S. *hærgan*, to lay waste, to over run with an army ; in the latter, from M. E. *harre*, a harrow, rake.

35. to obey instinct, as to yield to mere natural feelings.

38. These eyes Rome, I no longer look upon you as I did before my banishment ; circumstances have changed my views of everything

39, 40 The sorrow . so, Virgilia, taking or affecting to take his words literally, replies, it is only that we are so changed by sorrow, that you do not see us as you once did.

40, 1. 152s . part, Malone compares *Rome* xxiii. l. 2, " As an imperfect actor on a stage, Who with his fear is put beside his part."

41, 2 and 1 . disgrace, and am so completely at a loss for words that I shall utterly disgrace myself . for out, cp. *A. F. L.* iv. l. 76, " Very good orators, when they are out, they will spit" : Best of my flesh, you who are part of my flesh and bone, and the better part ; cp. *Genius*, u. 23, " And Adam said, This is now

bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."

43. tyranny, cruelty; cp. *M. V.* i. 13, "To suffer, with a quietness of spirit The very tyranny and rage of him," i.e. Shylock's cruel determination to have his pound of flesh.

44. For that, because I ask forgiveness of yourself: O, a kiss grant me a kiss.

46. the jealous heaven, "i.e. by Juno, the guardian of marriage, and consequently the avenger of conjugal perfidy" (Johnson).

46, 7 that kiss dear, such was the very kiss I last took from you.

47, 8 and my true since, and since then my loyal lips have known no kiss from other lip, it, used indefinitely, as in "prince it," *Cymb.* iii. 3 85, "queen it," *H. T.* iv. 4 460: prate, talk idly.

51, 2 Of thy sons, give stronger evidence of your deep sense of duty than ordinary sons would do; with a play upon deep and impression.

54-6 and improperly parent, and, contrary to all notions of what is proper, let me make dutiful obeisance to you, as though the submission of children to parents, which has been customary up to this time, was an inversion of the natural order of things.

57 Your knees to me? do you kneel to me? corrected, chidden by you.

58 hungry, sterile, unprolific; as Steevens explains.

59. *Flipp*, strike, cp. *T. C.* ii. 5. 43, "You *flipp* me o' the head." To *flipp* is "to strike with the finger nail, when jerked from under the thumb" an easier form of *flap*, which comes from *flap*, by the shifting of *f* (Skeat, *Ety. Dict.*).

60. Strike, hurl.

61, 2 Murdering work, putting an end to impossibility, and so making what cannot be, the easiest thing in the world.

63. I help to frame thee, I helped to make you the warrior that you are; help, used by Shakespeare for both the past tense and the past participle.

64. Publicola, Publius Valerius, surnamed Publicola from the services he rendered to the people, took an active part in the expulsion of the Tarquins, and was three times consul.

65. The moon of Rome, the Diana (goddess of chastity) among Roman women. It is to her that Plutarch ascribes the idea of the ladies' intercession with Coriolanus.

66. curded, made like a curd, i.e. coagulated milk.

68. This is . yours, this is yourself in miniature ; of yours, a double genitive.

69, 70. Which yourself. "an epitome of you which, enlarged by the commentaries of time, may equal you in magnitude" (Johnson) ; i.e. when time has set the mark of years upon him.

70. god of soldiers, Mars.

71, 2. Inform nobleness, shape your thoughts in all noble morn ; not elsewhere used by Shakespeare in this literal sense

73. stick, stand out firmly

74, 3. Like flaw, like some conspicuous mark at sea firm against every blast, and a refuge for all who can discern you in their distress ; "a flaw of wind is a gust, which is very violent upon a sudden, but quickly endeth" Smith's *Sea Grammar*, 1627, p. 46" (Dyce, *Gloss*)

75. Your knee, sirrah, kneel down, sir ; sirrah, generally, but not always, used in a peremptory or contemptuous manner ; sometimes to women.

76. That's . boy ! well done, my boy ' Cp *H T* i. 2. 121, "Why, that's my bawcock," said approvingly by the king to his son

80, 1. The things . denials, you can never regard me as refusing to you the things which I have bound myself by an oath not to grant ; though by my oath I am pledged to refuse them, it is not a refusal to you

82. capitulate, enter into negotiations, literally to divide into chapters, arrange under headings, now used only in the sense of surrendering. In *i. H IV* iii. 2. 129, in the sense of entering into an agreement, "Percy, Northumberland, Capitulate against us and are up."

84. Wherein . unnatural, of what in my behaviour seems unnatural towards you and towards my country.

86. Your colder reasons, your more temperate arguments.

89-91. yet we will hardness, yet we will continue to make supplication, so that if we fail to obtain what we ask, the blame may rest upon you for your stubbornness, not on us for our want of persistency ; we fail is Rowe's correction of the reading of the folios you fail, which most modern editors retain, and which may perhaps be explained 'fail in the matter of our request.'

94, 3. our raiment . life, the state of our raiment and the condition of our bodies would show plainly what kind of life, etc. Wright points out that bewray "although used almost interchangeably with 'betray,' differs from it in not necessarily involving the idea of treachery." The word originally meant to accuse. The greater part of this speech is taken almost word for word from Plutarch. See Introduction.

you now are, you might condemn us as asking something which would be a deathblow to your honour

' 130-8. while received, so that while on the one hand the Volscians may say with just pride 'This mercy we have shown,' the Romans on the other hand may with grateful hearts say, etc. : in, on.

139. Give . thee, greet you with acclamations of honour such as are addressed to kings : cp *Macb* : 5 56, "Great Glamis ' worthy Cawdor ' Greater than both, by the *aid* had hereafter ' ' i.e. when you shall have become not onlythane of Glamis and Cawdor, but king also

143, 4. such a name curses a name which at every mention will be followed by curses : for such Whose, see Abb § 278

145. Whose chronicle thus writ, the annals of whose life will be written in these words.

146. he wiped it out, blotted out his title to be called noble

147. and, i.e. and consequently

148. To the ensuing age, to all future time, not merely the next following age, but to each age as it follows a former one.

149. Thou hast honour, it has ever been your aim to show yourself animated by the most chivalrous impulses, cp. *Cymb* iii. 4. 93, "It is no act of common passage, but a stream of rare *best*."

' 151-3. To tear oak, like them to thunder in tones which should strike terror into every heart and yet, like them, in mercy to let the lightning of your wrath fall with but sparing destruction ; for cheeks of the air, cp *A II* iii 3 57, "With no less terror than the elements of fire and water when their thundering shock At meeting tears the cloudy cheeks of heaven." In charge the figure is that of loading a cannon, the sulphur which accends pointed Jove's thunderbolt answering to the gunpowder which propels the cannon-ball ; cp *M. M* ii. 2 113, "Merciful Heaven ! Thou rather with thy sharp and sulphurous bolt Split'st the unsplendid and garbled oak Than the soft myrtle" ; and for the sulphurous breath of Jove, *Cymb* v. 4 112.

153. still ., wrongs, to cherish in his heart a remembrance of injuries received.

154. He cares ., weeping, your tears have no effect upon him.

159. More ., mother, who owes a deeper debt of gratitude to his, etc.

160. Like ., stocks, like one who, sitting in the stocks, is vainly implored pity from the passers-by ; the stocks, a contrivance for punishing vagrants and petty offenders, consisting of two blocks of wood, one above the other, working on a hinge, with the lower edge of the upper block and the upper edge of the lower block

CORIOLANUS.

[ACT V.]

cut away so as to admit the legs of the offender, which were then confined by the end opposite to the hinge being fastened by a padlock. These stocks were to be seen in every village not very many years ago.

162-4 When she honour, at those times when she with proud affection sent you forth to the wars, and as proudly welcomed you on your return home, covered with honour; fond brood, her love being given to you alone without any desire for other children; to cluck is to call as a hen does when her young are straying from her; Loaden, to load and to *lade* are doublets, and we now use 'loaden' and 'laden,' not 'loaden.'

164, 5 Say back, if you can say with truth that my request is one I have no right to make, then you may well send me back to Rome unsatisfied, for the construction, cp. *H* T. i. 2 33, "But let him say so then, and let him go, But let him swear so, and he shall not stay"; not so, not unjust.

167 That thou belongs, that you do not show me that dutiful submission which a son ought to show to his mother.

170, 1. To his surname prayers, his pride in his title of Coriolanus, which he won for capturing Corioli, and now com- placently wears as the servant of that city, is greater than his duty for our misery. Unless Volturnus means to taunt him with being proud of serving Corioli, there seems no point in her words.

171 an end, here we will make an end of our supplications.

173 And die neighbours, and die with those who are our friends, not stay with one who is now a stranger to us.

174 cannot tell, does not know.

175. for fellowship, merely because he sees us do so.

176. Does reason strength, thereby furnishes a stronger argument in support of our prayer.

178 so, for, cp. *R* *II* iv 1 308, "I have a king here to my flatterer"; and see *Abb* § 149

179, 80 and his chance, and this child which bears his name, owes to accident, not to real paternity, the likeness he bears to him—despatch, permission to return.

181 I am hush'd, I will speak no more words of reproach: a—
are, on me

182. to Rome, for Rome, as far as Rome is concerned.

183, 9 Most to him, the victory you have gained over him, is one that will be most dangerous, if not fatal, to him; moral, the adverbial termination is to be supplied from dangerously in the previous line, for other instances of this ellipsis, see *Abb* 207.

189. let it come, let this fatal stroke fall upon me.

190. true war, war in which the objects of the Volscians shall be faithfully kept in view.

191. convenient, suitable; in which their interests will be adequately maintained.

192. would you less? would you have listened to a mother's pleadings with greater sternness?

194. withal, &c. by her entreaties.

196. to sweat compassion, to shed tears of pity which are forced from my heart with no less effort than sweat is forced from the body by strenuous labour.

197. What peace me, tell me what terms of peace you desire to exact.

199. Stand to me, support me against all complaints that may be made by your fellow-country men.

200.2. I am glad fortune, I rejoice to see that you have brought your honour and your mercy into conflict over this business; for I will use this circumstance as a means of restoring myself to the high position I formerly held (but from which your pre-eminence has brought me down).

202. Ay, by and by, yes, very shortly, in answer to some request made by the ladies.

203. But ... together, but, before you go, we will drink together in token of our amity, &c. if *H IV* is 2 63 "and here between the amies Let's drink together friendly and embrace. That all their eyes may bear those tokens home Of our restored love and amity." Steevens, who refers to this passage, thinks that here female delicacy has not been sufficiently consulted.

204. A better witness, stronger evidence, &c. in a formal agreement drawn up on paper.

205. On like conditions, on terms "such as you may hope to obtain" (Schmidt); possibly the reference is to some terms they had discussed apart, in which case like will mean similar. Pritchard says, "Those words (&c. those rendered by Shakespeare as "O my mother mortal to him") being spoken equally he quails a little apart with his mother and wife, and then let them return again to Rome, for so they did request him" (Shakspeare's *Pitarch*, p. 56).

207. built you, built for you, in your honour, which Pritchard says was done.

in another, *hals*, the older form of *haul*, from A.S. *holian*, to acquire, get.

35. comfort, in the shape of good news.

36. They inches, they will put him to death by slow torture.

38. are dislodged, have broken up their encampment.

40. not the Tarquina, not even that on which the Tarquina were expelled; see note on ii. 1. 138.

43. Where it* where have you been hiding yourself that you doubt the truth of the news?

44. Blown tide, tide swollen by the wind; the arch making it more boisterous by its restraint. Malone compares *Lucr* 1687, 8, "As through an arch the violent roaring tide Ostrunda the eye that doth behold his haste."

45. the recomforted, those who by hearing the news have had fresh comfort given them.

46. sackbuts, "a kind of wind instrument. The sack-but resembled the modern trombone. The word is used to translate the Heb. *sabbekî*, Gk. *sapsach*, Lat. *sambuca*, which was a stringed instrument" (Skeat, *Ety. Dict.*). "psalteries, a kind of stringed instrument. — O. F. *psalterie*, = Lat. *psalterium*. — Gk. *ψαλτήρ*, a harper" (*id.*); a recollection no doubt of *Daniel*, vi. 7, "That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-but, psalterie, dulcimer and all kinds of music," etc.

47. Tabors, see note on i. 6. 25. cymbals, brazen discs, held one in each hand and clashed together.

48. Make the sun dance, make the very sun rejoice with us; Wright refers to an old popular superstition that the sun is seen to dance on Easter Sunday, i. e. the anniversary of Christ's rising from the grave.

53. 4. This morning doth, only a few hours ago I would not have given a halfpenny for the lives of ten thousand of you: joy, rejoice.

55. tidings, news, like which word it is used by Shakespeare both as a singular and a plural noun.

58. at point to, on the point of.

59. help the joy, help with my voice to swell the rejoicings.

SCENE V.

1. the life of Rome, to whom Rome owes its life.

4. Unshout. Marcius, cancel the shouts with which you banished Marcius by still louder ones in his honour.

5. Repeat. mother, by the welcome you gave to his mother proclaim his recall; for *Repeat*, cp. iv. 1. 41.

in another : hale, the older form of haul, from A S *halian*, to acquire, get.

35. comfort, in the shape of good news.

36 They inches, they will put him to death by slow torture.

38. are dislodged, have broken up their encampment.

40 not the Tarquins, not even that on which the Tarquins were expelled ; see note on ii. 1. 138

43 Where it* where have you been hiding yourself that you doubt the truth of the news*

44. blown tide, tide swollen by the wind. the arch making it more boisterous by its restraint. Malone compares *Lucr* 1667, 8, "As through an arch the violent roaring tide Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste."

45 the recomforted, those who by hearing the news have had fresh comfort given them.

46. sack butts, "a kind of wind instrument. The *sack but* resembled the modern trombone. the word is used to translate the Heb. *sabbekâ*, Gk. *sapphara*, Lat. *sambuca*, which was a stringed instrument" (Skeat, *Ety Dict.*) : "psalteries, a kind of stringed instrument — O. F. *psalterie*, = Lat. *psalterium* — Gk. *ψαλτρον*, a harper" (*id*) ; a recollection no doubt of *Daniel*, iii. 7, "That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, *sack-but*, *psaltery*, dulcimer and all kinds of music," etc.

47 Tabors, see note on i. 6 25. cymbals, brazen discs, held one in each hand and clashed together.

48. Make the sun dance, make the very sun rejoice with us ; Wright refers to an old popular superstition that the sun is seen to dance on Easter Sunday, i. e. the anniversary of Christ's rising from the grave.

53. 4. This morning doth, only a few hours ago I would not have given a halfpenny for the lives of ten thousand of you : joy, rejoice.

55 tidings, news, like which word it is used by Shakespeare both as a singular and a plural noun.

58. at point to, on the point of.

59. help the joy, help with my voice to swell the rejoicings

SCENE V.

1. the life of Rome, to whom Rome owes its life.

4. Unshout Marcius, cancel the shouts with which you banished Marcius by still louder ones in his honour.

5. Repeal mother, by the welcome you gave to his mother proclaim his recall ; for *Repeal*, cp. iv. 1. 41,

CORIOLINUS

[ACT V.]

SCENE VI.

2.3 Having them, had them when they have read it; repeat
see note on ii. 3. 141

4 Even in theirs, in their very ears, face to face with them,
3. vouch it, give full proof of the truth of its contents;
him I accuse, he whom I accuse, for him just for he by attrac-
tion to whom understand of *Hand* ii. 1. 42, "Your party is
converse, how you would wound" He closes with you in the
consequence. A. v. iii. 1. 10

6 by this, a time
4 To purge himself, to clear himself of all charges to be
brought against him

9 How is it general? how does our general fare? the third
person being used differentially

11.5 If you do parties if you still adhere to that purpose
in which you desired our cooperation I cannot tell, I do not
know

16 We must people our action must be guided by the
tempor in which we find the citizens

14 Twice difference, there is a dispute between you and
citizens

19 Makes all, gives everything into the hands of the one
who survives

20.1 And my construction, and I can easily put a plausible
construction upon my perfect for ruining him passed, plotted

22 Truth, sincerity of purpose honesty who neighbor
and he being raised to this position, the relative is here re-
sultant, see 166 f. 21.)

23 bowed his nature, humbled himself sp. 3 H. 1. 2. 11. 7,
who were before him He used as creatures of another place, and
how I his constant try their low ranks

25 free, submitting to no control

27 stoniness, stubbornness sp. "about," iii. 2. 74.

29 by lack of stooping, "we may lift up the volume for
supplying is a proof of this" That of, I intended
weaving that

31 gave him way, allowed him perfect freedom of action; sp.
d. 1. 1. 3. 2, "In each thing give him way, since he is
winning"

34 has accomplished what is the accomplishment of his per-
son

35, 6. served person, helped by my own personal service to carry out his design.

37. which he his, which he garnered up for himself. Wright has shown that to end was the technical term for getting in and housing a crop, and that it is probably a corruption of to use used in that sense; among other passages, he quotes Bacon, *History of Henry VIII.*, "All was used at last into the King's Barn." Arrowsmith, quoted by Dyce, points out that to end a cock of hay is still used of stacking it.

37, 8. and took wrong, and felt some honest pride in thus injuring myself to do him grace

40, 1. He waged mercenary, he treated me as one whose services could be bought and were well paid for by patronising looks; for countenance, cp. *J. C.* i. 3. 159. "And that which would appear offence in us, His countenance, Will change to virtue and to worthiness."

42. in the last, at last

43. had carried, had virtually captured and that, and when that.

44, 5. There was him, that is the very matter for which I will use my utmost efforts to destroy him, for stretch d, strained to the utmost, cp. *J. C.* iv. 1. 44, "Our best friends made, our means stretch'd", *Per.* v. 1. 55.

46. At a few rheum, for the value of a few tears, cp. *J.* iii. 1. 22, "Why holds thine eye that lamentable rheum."

47, 8. he sold action, he bartered away all the lives we had lost and all the labours we had undergone in our great enterprise

49. And I'll fall, and in his downfall will regain my former standing; perhaps with an allusion to the phoenix rising out of its own ashes.

50. Like a post, with no more ceremony than attends a messenger bringing news.

52. patient, long suffering.

53, 4. their base ... glory, are base enough to split their throats with shouting in his honour: at your vantage, when a chance offers.

55. move, impress favourably.

57. second, assist: along, stretched out a corpse.

58, 8. After your body, the story of his behaviour, told as you may choose to tell it, will be the grave of the reasons he may plead, as the earth will be the grave of his body.

62. with heed, carefully.

63. to hear't, to hear what you have set down.

CORIOLANUS

[ACT V.]

64 What faults he made, we now say to commit a fault, to make a mistake

65 Might fines, might have escaped with but slight punishment

66 but there excuse, but nothing can palliate the fact of his having brought our enterprise to an end at the very point where it should have begun in earnest (i. e. by the capture of Rome), and of his having thrown away the whole advantage gained by the raising of our army, giving us for our only recompense the burden of the outlay, and making peace at the very moment when our enemies were ready to offer their submission.

71 your soldier, still at your command

72 infected, as though love for his country so long as he was in their service was a disease

73, 4 but still command, still continuing obedient to you, etc You are to know, I have to tell you

75 7 That prosperously Rome, that with success I have conducted the war, and with great slaughter of your enemies have forced my way even to, etc

78 a full part, i. e. by a full part; the expenses being paid with a surplus of as much as a third of the amount.

83, 4 what on, the terms of our treaty; see III. I. 2 and cp. A. J. II. 1 291. "Till you compound whose right is worthiest."

85 But tell degree, most editors put a comma after traitor; the folios have none, and the words in the highest degree seem to belong more naturally to traitor than to abused

88-90 dost thou think Coriolanus do you suppose that here in Coriolanus I will give you that title to which you have no right?

91 certain drops of salt, a few bitter tears.

92 I say 'your city,' &c since, but for his perfidy, it would be yours.

96 twist, a few threads twisted together

97, 7 never war, never allowing the altire of any one as to how the war should be managed at his nurse's tears, the moment his mother began to weep; nurse's, used contemptuously.

99 pages, mere boy attendants. men of heart, brave men.

100 at other, at the other, at one another

101 thou tears, you who whimper like a boy; you whimpering boy

103, 4 thou hast it, your words have made my heart swell till it threatens to burst my breast; cp. A. C. I. I. 68, "his breast's heart which in the middle of great fights hath burst"

106. to scold, to have recourse to womanish weapons.

106, 7. Your judgements Ha, I must trust to your decision to brand this coward as a har notion, understanding, cp. *Macb* iii. 1. 83.

108, 9. Who wears grave, who still bears on his body the marks of my blows, and must carry to his grave the disgrace of being cudgelled by me.

110. To thrust him, to force the he down his throat, unto, into.

113. Stain me, thrust all your swords into my body

114. 'tis there, it is written there.

116. Flutter'd, caused the hearts of your Volantians to flutter with fear like timid doves your, contemptuously

118, 2 Will you wraggart, will you suffer yourselves to be reminded by this accursed boaster of his undeserved good fortune and your disgrace* blind, the usual epithet of the goddess Fortune, and here transferred to her gifts.

121. presently, at once.

125, 6. his fame earth, his fame overspreads the whole earth; cp. iii. 3. 68.

127. judicious, here apparently = judicial

128. the peace, &c. which would otherwise prevail.

129. his tribe, the whole of his race, cp. iv. 2. 24.

130. To use sword' with the right to use my sword

133. valour, all brave men.

135. Put up, sheathe; cp. *Oth* i. 2. 59, "Keep up your bright swords, for the dew will rust them"

136. as, which.

138. Which this you, which while this man lived was owing to you, would sooner or later have fallen upon you.

139. Please it, if it please: your honours, a title.

140. To call senate, to summon me before your senate.

140 2. I'll deliver censure, I will prove my loyalty to you, or submit to any sentence, however heavy, you may be pleased to pass upon me.

144, 5. that ever urn, "this allusion is to a custom unknown, I believe, to the ancients, but observed in the public funerals of English princes, at the conclusion of which a herald proclaims the style (i.e. titles) of the deceased" (*Steens*), urn, grave, cp. *H. F.* i. 2. 223, "Or lay these bones in an unworthy urn."

145, 6 His own blame, Coriolanus's own violence in a great measure excuses Aufidius's deed.

140. I'll be one, *sc.* of the four bearers.

151. Trail pikes, in following the corpse of a soldier
grave the pikes were trailed, drawn, along the ground,
now-a-days the rifle of the private and the sword of the
are carried *reversed*.

152. unchilded, made childless.

154. memory, memorial; *cp.* above, iv. 5. 68.

STAGE DIRECTION. A dead march, the music played
funeral of a soldier.

INDEX TO NOTES.

A

Abated, *m.* 3. 132.
 Absolute, *ni.* 1. 60; *iv.* 5. 133.
 Abused, *m.* 1. 58.
 Achieved, *ni.* 1. 63.
 Addition, *i.* 2. 56.
 Adiles, *m.* 1. 73.
 Affections, *i.* 1. 167.
 Agents, *i.* 1. 113.
 Allowance, *m.* 2. 57.
 Alms, *m.* 2. 120.
 Answer, *i.* 2. 19.
 Appeared, *iv.* 3. 8.
 Appetite, *i.* 1. 94.
 Apt, *ni.* 2. 29.
 Armature, *i.* 2. 46.
 Articulate, *i.* 2. 77.
 Asunder, *i.* 1. 62.
 Atone, *iv.* 6. 72.
 Audible, *iv.* 5. 218.
 Aught, *i.* 1. 134.
 Anger, *iv.* 6. 87.
 Augurer, *m.* 1. 1.
 Awry, *ni.* 1. 305.

B

Baca, *il.* 1. 10.
 Bale, *i.* 1. 153.
 Balm, *i.* 6. 64.
 Bala, *i.* 1. 47.
 Batten, *iv.* 5. 31.
 Bedfellow, *m.* 2. 62.
 Bedward, *i.* 6. 32.

Bewray, *v.* 3. 94.
 Billeted, *iv.* 3. 37.
 Bisson, *m.* 1. 131.
 Blanks, *v.* 2. 10.
 Blood, *i.* 9. 14.
 Blood, *m.* *i.* 1. 149.
 Bloody flag, *m.* 1. 68.
 Bolted, *m.* 1. 322.
 Bonneted, *m.* 2. 24.
 Botcher, *m.* 1. 60.
 Bound, *m.* 1. 54.
 Bound with oak, *i.* 3. 13.
 Bower, *m.* 2. 92.
 Brown, *iv.* 5. 117.
 Breathe, *i.* 6. 1.
 Braddy, *i.* 6. 16.
 Broda, *m.* 2. 81.
 Bulks, *m.* 1. 198.
 Burrows, *iv.* 5. 207.

C

Cambic, *i.* 3. 80.
 Canker'd, *iv.* 5. 88.
 Canopy, *iv.* 5. 36.
 Caparison, *i.* 9. 12.
 Capitol, *i.* 1. 39.
 Capitulate, *v.* 3. 82.
 Carbondale, *iv.* 5. 184.
 Carlsruhe, *i.* 4. 55.
 Cautelous, *iv.* 1. 33.
 Censure, *i.* 1. 258.
 Centuries, *i.* 7. 3.
 Changeling, *iv.* 7. 11.

Charm, i. 3. 21
 Clapped to, i. 6. 51
 Cockle, iii. 1. 70
 Coliga, v. 4. 1
 Common (sh), i. 1. 141
 Companions, iv. 3. 12
 Complexions, ii. 1. 20
 Composition, iii. 1. 2
 Confirmed, i. 3. 24
 Confound, i. 6. 17
 Conies, iv. 3. 214
 Conn'd, iv. 1. 11
 Conspicuous, ii. 1. 58
 Course, i. 3. 16
 Coxcombs, iv. 6. 134
 Crab trees, ii. 1. 177
 Crafted, iv. 6. 118
 Cranks, i. 1. 127
 Cry (sh), iii. 3. 125
 Cupboard, i. 1. 90
 Curtsey, v. 3. 27

D

Dam, iii. 1. 201
 Dair, i. 1. 18
 Declines, i. 1. 143
 Emerits, i. 1. 202
 Espatch, iii. 1. 204
 Determine, iii. 3. 43
 Deucalion, ii. 1. 83
 Directly, iv. 3. 182
 Disciplined, ii. 1. 117
 Discharge, iii. 2. 103
 Disgrace, i. 1. 83
 Dost, i. 5. 6
 Doublets, i. 5. 6
 Drachma, i. 5. 5

E

Edicts, i. 1. 72
 Embarkments, i. 10. 22
 Emulation, i. 1. 204
 End, v. 6. 37
 Enforce, ii. 3. 212
 Engine, v. 4. 16
 Empuritic, ii. 1. 107

Entertainment, iv. 3. 28
 Expenditure, iv. 1. 36

F

Faloric, i. 1. 101
 Fatigate, ii. 2. 114
 Favours, iv. 3. 4
 Feeding, i. 1. 145
 Feverous, i. 4. 81
 Fiddled, ii. 1. 121
 Fielded, i. 4. 12
 Philip, v. 3. 59
 Flannels, ii. 1. 201
 Flaw, v. 3. 73
 Floated, ii. 1. 153
 Fob, i. 1. 83
 Foremost, i. 1. 148
 Fount seller, ii. 1. 64
 Foxship, iv. 2. 18
 Fragments, i. 1. 212

G

Gangrened, iii. 1. 307
 Garland, i. 1. 174
 Garlic-eaters, iv. 6. 98
 Gave, iv. 3. 147
 Generosity, i. 1. 201
 Gilded, i. 3. 57
 Girl, i. 1. 246
 Gilded, v. 3. 11
 God den, ii. 1. 84
 Good, i. 1. 13
 Guantant, v. 2. 59

H

Hale (sh), v. 4. 34
 Hamkerners, ii. 1. 232
 Hang by the wall, i. 3. 10
 Hangmen, ii. 1. 84
 Harp (sh), ii. 3. 245
 Harrow, v. 3. 34
 Having (sh), v. 2. 54
 Havoc, iii. 1. 273
 Head, ii. 2. 83
 Hoop'd, iv. 5. 73
 Horsedrench, ii. 1. 108

Flam, r 1 40	
Hungary, r 2 20	
Husbandry, r 7 22	
Hydra, m 1 04	

1

Im Corporate, 1 1 1.20
Im Win, 4 6 42
Im Betanaw, 11 2 64
Im Brown, 14 3 60
Im King, 4 4 49
Im Kator, 14 4 175
Im Kator, 14 4 175

Jan. 4. 2 124
 July 10. 4 127
 Aug. 10. 1 124

Received July 1, 2014
Revised (with comments) September 1, 2014

1

Kennedy, J. G. 20
 Kennedy, J. P. 22
 Kennedy, J. S. 100
 Kennedy, J. T. 21
 Kennedy, J. W. 22
 Kennedy, J. W. 22
 Kennedy, J. W. 22
 Kennedy, J. W. 22

100

1. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 2. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 3. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 4. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 5. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 6. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 7. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 8. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 9. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
 10. $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$

Metformin : 1 157
 Nov 11 2 114
 Nifedipine : 1 122
 Nifedipine : 2 210
 Nifedipine : 3 64
 Nifedipine : 4 3
 Nifedipine : 5 119

11

Napier's rule p. 1 224
 Napier's rule p. 1 224
 Napier's rule p. 1 224

[illegible][illegible]

Precipitation, *ul* 2 4
 Preparation, *i* 2 15
 Permeation, *ul* 3 17
 Press'd, *i* 2 2
 Pretence, *i* 2 20
 Progeny, *i* 4 12
 Priest, *i* 4 25
 Provand, *ii* 1 27
 Psalteries, *v* 4 46
 Put to, *i* 1 210
 Put forth, *i* 1 241

Q

Quarry, *i* 1 153
 Quired, *ul* 2 112

R

Rakes, *i* 1 19
 Ranges (*vb*), *ul* 1 206
 Ransoming, *i* 6 30
 Rapture, *ii* 1 183
 Rascal, *i* 1 149
 Receipt, *i* 1 102
 Recruit, *v* 3 114
 Repair, *ii* 3 111
 Repetition, *i* 1 37
 Rheum, *v* 6 46
 Roted, *ul* 2 55
 Rub, *ul* 1 60

S

Sackbats, *v* 4 48
 Sanctuary, *i* 10 19
 Scabs, *i* 1 156
 Scandal'd, *ul* 1 44
 Scarr'd, *ii* 5 106
 Soonce, *ul* 2 99
 Scotch'd, *iv* 5 183
 'S death, *i* 1 207
 Seld shown, *ii* 1 201
 Sensible, *i* 3 80
 Several, *iv* 5 119
 Shent, *v* 2 91
 Shop, *i* 1 123
 ce, *ii* 1 164

Single *il* 1 32
 Singularity, *i* 1 272
 Sithence, *ul* 1 47
 Soothing (*sb*), *i* 9 41
 Sovereign, *ii* 1 107
 Sow, *iv* 5 136
 Spawn, *ii* 2 75
 Spices, *iv* 7 46
 Spire, *i* 9 24
 Spok, *i* 3 49
 Stalls, *ii* 1 194
 State, *v* 4 19
 Stuff, *i* 1 231
 Stirrup, *ul* 2 119
 Stocks, *v* 3 160
 Subtle, *v* 2 20
 Success, *i* 1 250
 Sufferance, *i* 1 13
 Surcease, *ul* 2 121
 Surety (*vb*), *ul* 1 173
 Synod, *v* 2 64

T

Tabor, *i* 6 23
 Taz, *ul* 1 244
 Take in, *i* 2 24
 Target, *ii* 5 114
 Tartarian, *ul* 1 213
 Tent (*vb*), *i* 9 31
 Testy, *ii* 1 40
 Tetter, *ul* 1 79
 Thread (*vb*), *ul* 1 12
 Touch *iv* 1 42
 Trencher, *iv* 5 45
 Frick, *iv* 4 21
 Terton, *ul* 1 89
 Trophy, *i* 3 37
 Twin (*vb*), *iv* 4 13

U

Unbarbed, *ul* 2 99
 Unbudd'd, *v* 6 152
 Undercrest, *i* 9 72
 Unsever'd, *ul* 2 42
 Ura, *v* 6 145
 Utterance, *iv* 7 49

V

Vail, vi 1 98
Vanguard, i 6 52
Vasket, v 2 72
Vassala, vi 2 2
Vent, i 2 22, iv 3 212
Virtue, i 1 32

W

Waged, v 6 47
Watch, v 1 64
Weak, i 1 141

Well found, v 1 41
Wheel, vi 2 2
Whicmace, i 1 72
Whiston, vi 2 9
Whitson, i 3 108
Whitup, vi 1 42
Whit v 1 27
Whit v 1 16 5 82

Y

Yoke vi 1 57
Yongly vi 3 222
Yong v 1 164

MACMILLAN'S ENGLISH CLASSICS:

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND NOTES

The following Volumes, Globe 8vo, are ready or in preparation.

ADDISON—SELECTIONS FROM THE SPECTATOR. By K. DIGHTON 2s. 6d.

ADDISON AND STEELE—COVERLEY PAPERS FROM THE SPECTATOR. Edited by K. DIGHTON 1s. 9d.

ARNOLD—SELECTIONS. By G. C. MACAULAY. 2s. 6d.

ATTOUN'S LAYS. By H. R. COTTEBRILL, M.A. 6d.

BACON—ESSAYS. By F. G. SELBY, M.A. 3s.

—SELECTIONS FROM BACON'S ESSAYS. BY R. O. PLATT 6d.

—THE ADVANCEMENT OF LEARNING. By F. G. SELBY, M.A. Book I, 2s.; Book II, 4s. 6d.

—THE NEW ATLANTIS. By A. T. FLOX. Sewed, 1s.

BOSWELL—JOURNAL OF A TOUR TO THE HEBRIDES. By H. R. COTTEBRILL, M.A. 2s. 6d.

BUNYAN—THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS. By Rev. J. MORRISON, M.A. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

BURKE—REFLECTIONS ON THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. By F. G. SELBY, M.A. 5s.

—SPEECHES ON AMERICAN TAXATION; ON CONCILIATION WITH AMERICA; LETTER TO THE SHERIFFS OF BRISTOL. By F. G. SELBY, M.A. 3s. 6d.

—THOUGHTS ON THE CAUSE OF THE PRESENT DISCONTENTS. By F. G. SELBY, M.A. 2s. 6d.

BYRON—CHILD HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE. By EDWARD E. MORRIS, M.A. Cantos I and II, 1s. 9d. Cantos III and IV, 1s. 9d.

CAMPBELL—SELECTIONS. By W. T. WEBB, M.A. 2s.

CHAUCER—SELECTIONS FROM CANTERBURY TALES. By H. CONSON. 4s. 6d.

—THE SQUIRE'S TALE. By A. W. POLLARD, M.A. 1s. 6d.

—THE PROLOGUE. By A. W. POLLARD, M.A. 1s. 9d.

—THE KNIGHT'S TALE. By A. W. POLLARD, M.A. 1s. 9d.

CHOSEN ENGLISH—Selections from Wordsworth, Byron, Shelley, Lamb, and Scott. By A. ELLIS, B.A. 2s. 6d.

COLERIDGE—RIME OF THE ANCIENT MARINER. By P. T. CRESSWELL, M.A. 1s.

COWPER—THE TASK, Books IV. and V. By W. T. WEBB, M.A. Sewed, 1s. each.

—THE TASK, Book V. Sewed, 6d.

—LETTERS, SELECTIONS FROM. By W. T. WEBB, M.A. 2s. 6d.

—SHORTER POEMS. Edited by W. T. WEBB, M.A. 2s. 6d.

DRIDEN—SELECT SATIRES—ANALCON AND ACHITORNELL; THE MEDAL; MACFLECKNOE. By J. CHURTON COLLINS, M.A. 1s. 9d.

—THE HIND AND THE PANTHER. Edited by Prof. W. H. WILLIAMS, University of Tasmania. 2s. 6d.

ENGLISH POETRY—FROM BLAKE TO ARNOLD. (1783-1853). With Introduction by C. J. BRANNAN, M.A. Edited by J. P. FICKES and J. LE GAT BRERSTON. 2s. 6d.

GOLDSMITH—THE TRAVELLER AND THE DESERTED VILLAGE. By ARTHUR RANLATT, B.A. 1s. 9d. THE TRAVELLER (separately), sewed, 1s. THE DESERTED VILLAGE (separately), sewed, 1s.

GOLDSMITH—THE TRAVELLER AND THE DESERTED VILLAGE.
By J. W. HALE. 6s.

—VINTAGE OF WAKEFIELD. By MICHAEL MACMILLAN, B.A. 2s.

GRAY—POEMS. By JOHN BRADSHAW, LL.D. 1s. 9d.

—ODE ON SPRING AND THE FLOOD. Sewed, 6d.

—ELEGY IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD. Sewed, 6d.

HELPS—ESSAYS WRITTEN IN THE INTERVALS OF BUSINESS.

By P. J. ROWE, M.A., and W. T. WARE, M.A. 1s. 6d.

The second series "A welcome addition to our school classics. The selection, though brief, is full of point."

HOLMES—THE ACTORIAL OF THE BREAKFAST TABLE. By J. W. HALE, M.A. 2s. 6d.

JOHNSON—LIFE OF MILTON. By K. DIGHTON. 1s. 9d.

—LIFE OF DRYDEN. By P. PETERSON. 2s. 6d.

—LIFE OF POPE. By P. PETERSON. 2s. 6d.

LAMB—THE ESSAYS OF ELIA. First Series. By N. L. HALE, M.A., and A. C. HILL, B.A. 2s., sewed, 2s. 6d. Second Series. By the same. 2s.

—TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. By C. D. PUNCHARD, B.A. 1s.

LONGFELLOW—COURTESY OF MILES STANFORD. By W. HALE, M.A. 1s.

—THE SONG OF HILARY. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 1s. 6d.

—EVANGELISM. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 1s. 9d.

MACAULAY—LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME. By W. T. WARE, M.A. 1s. 9d. Illustrations, separately, 6d.

—LIFE OF DANIEL JOHNSON. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 2s.

—LIFE OF OLIVER GOLDSMITH. By the same. 2s.

—LIFE OF WILLIAM PITT. By R. F. WISEN, M.A. 2s.

—ESSAYS ON ALEXANDER. By R. F. WISEN, M.A. 2s. 6d.

—ESSAYS ON WALTER HASTINGS. By K. DIGHTON. 2s. 6d.

—ESSAYS ON LAMARTINE. By K. DIGHTON. 2s.

—ESSAYS ON JACQUES LAFAYETTE. By R. F. WISEN, M.A. 2s. 6d.

—ESSAYS ON WILLIAM PITT, EARL OF CHATHAM. By R. F. WISEN, M.A. 2s. 6d.

—ESSAYS ON MILTON. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 2s. 6d.

—ESSAYS ON FRANKLIN AND DRYDEN. By A. T. FLETCHER. 1s. 9d.

MALCOLM—MILTON'S ALEXANDER. By A. T. FLETCHER, M.A. 2s. 6d.

MILTON—PARADISE LOST. Books I and II. By MICHAEL MACKENZIE, B.A. 1s. 2d. Books I, IV, separately, 1s. 2d. each, sewed, 1s. each.

—L'AMOUR, LE PENSÉMENT, L'ÉLÉGANCE, AMOUR, BÉNÉVOLENCE, &c. By MICHAEL MACKENZIE, M.A. 1s. 2d.

—PARADISE LOST. 1s. 6d. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 1s.

—PARADISE LOST. By the same. 2s.

PALGRAVE—GOLDEN TREASURY OF SONGS AND LYRICS. Book I. By J. H. FOWLER, M.A. 1s 6d. Book II. By W. BELL, M.A. 1s 6d. Book III. By J. H. FOWLER, M.A. 1s 6d. Book IV. By J. H. FOWLER, M.A. 1s 6d.

—Notes to Books I to IV. 2s 6d.

POEMS OF ENGLAND. A Selection of English Patriotic Poetry. By HARRFORD R. GEORGE, M.A., and ARTHUR SIDGWICK, M.A. 2s 6d.

POPE—ESSAY ON MAN. Epistles I-IV. By EDWARD R. MORRIS, M.A. 1s 3d.; sewed, 1s.

—ESSAY ON MAN. Epistle I. Sewed, 6d.

—ESSAY ON CRITICISM. Edited by J. C. COLLINS, M.A. 1s 9d.

SCOTT—THE LADY OF THE LAKE. By G. H. STUART, M.A. 2s 6d.; sewed, 2s. Canto I, sewed, 9d.

—THE LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL. By G. H. STUART, M.A., and E. H. ELLIOT, B.A. 2s. Canto I, sewed, 9d. Cantos I-III and IV-VI, 1s 3d. each, sewed, 1s. each.

The Journal of Education.—The text is well printed, and the notes, wherever we have tested them, have proved at once scholarly and simple.

—MARJON. By MICHAEL MACMILLAN, B.A. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d. Cantos I. and VI. 1s. Canto VI. 1s.

The Spectator.—"His introduction is admirable, alike for point and brevity."

The Indian Daily News.—"The present volume contains the poems in 200 pages, with more than 100 pages of notes, which seem to meet every possible difficulty."

—ROBERT. By the same. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.

The Guardian.—"The introduction is excellent, and the notes show much care and research."

—THE LORD OF THE ISLES. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 2s. 6d.

—QUENTIN DURWARD. 2s 6d.

—KENVILWORTH. 2s 6d.

—WOODSTOCK. 2s 6d.

—THE TALISMAN. 2s 6d.

—FORTUNES OF NICKEL. 2s 6d.

—IVANBOE. 2s 6d.

—OLD MORTALITY. 2s 6d.

SELECTED POEMS from GRAY, BURNS, COWPER, MOORE, LONGFELLOW. By H. B. COTTRELL, M.A. 1s.

SHAKESPEARE—THE TEMPEST. By K. DEIGHTON. 1s 9d.

The Guardian.—"Speaking generally of Macmillan's Series we may say that they approach more nearly than any other edition we know to the ideal school Shakespeare. The introductory remarks are not too much burdened with controversial matter: the notes are abundant and to the point, scarcely any difficulty being passed over without some explanation, either by a phrase or by etymological and grammatical notes."

—MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING. By the same. 2s.

The Schoolmaster.—"The notes on words and phrases are full and clear."

—A MIDSUMMER-NIGHT'S DREAM. By the same. 1s 9d.

—THE MERCHANT OF VENICE. By the same. 1s 9d.

—AS YOU LIKE IT. By the same. 1s 9d.

—TWELFTH NIGHT. By the same. 1s 9d.

The Educational News.—"This is an excellent edition of a good play."

—THE WINTER'S TALE. By the same. 2s.

—KING JOHN. By the same. 1s 9d.

—RICHARD II. By the same. 1s 9d.

—HENRY IV., Part I. By the same. 2s. 6d.

—HENRY IV., Part II. By the same. 2s. 6d.

